



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

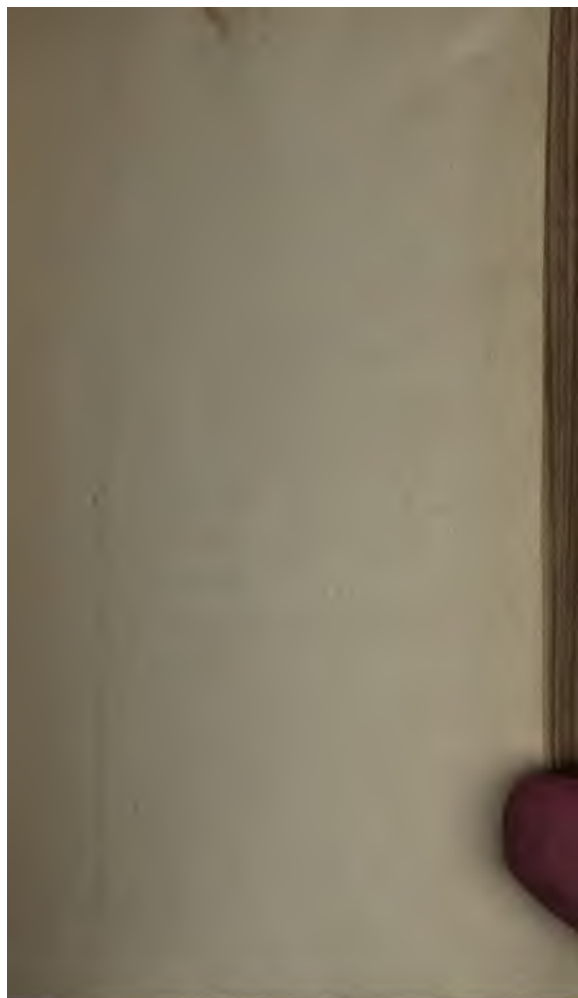
220



Robert Lenox?
(NEW YORK)

Mayor

v2





HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE MOST CELEBRATED

VOYAGES,

TRAVELS, AND DISCOVERIES,

FROM THE

TIME OF COLUMBUS

TO THE

PRESENT PERIOD.

"Non igitur inde tunc sollicita sedula flores." Ovid.

BY WILLIAM MAVOR, LL.D.

VOL. XIX.

L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR E. NEWBERRY,
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH-YARD.

1797.



CONTENTS OF VOL. XIX.

<i>VIEW of Society and Manners, in Italy, by</i>	
<i>John Moore, M.D.</i>	Page 1
<i>Travels in the United States of America, per-</i>	
<i>formed in 1788, by J. P. Brissot de War-</i>	
<i>ville,</i>	135



VIEW OF
SOCIETY AND MANNERS,

IN

I T A L Y,

BY

JOHN MOORE, M.D.

IN our last volume, we took leave of our very agreeable traveller at Vienna, after passing through France, Switzerland, and Germany. We now resume his narrative, and present our readers with his most striking remarks on Italy.

Having quitted Vienna, they proceeded through the duchies of Stiria, Carinthia, and Carniola, to Venice. Mountainous as these countries are, the roads are remarkably good, and formed of the most durable materials. Wood prevails on the mountains; and many valleys and fields are fit for pasturage, or the produce of grain.

The bowels of the earth are replete with metals and minerals. Stirian steel is in high repute; and the little town of Idra, in Carniola, is famous for the mines of quicksilver in its vicinity.

The inns are as bad as the roads are good; for which reason they travelled five days and nights successively.

VOL. XIX.

B

successiv

successively, without stopping at any of the longer than was necessary to change horses.

This mode of travelling was little favourable for giving Dr. Moore an opportunity of describing the country or the manners of the inhabitants ; accordingly, he does not attempt it.

Among other curiosities, which their expeditious movements prevented them from observing was the town of Gratz, the capital of Stiria which they passed in the night. Our author says he regretted this the more, as here is the shrine of St. Allan, an Englishman, formerly a Dominican monk, in a convent of this town, and in high favour with the Virgin Mary, of which she gave some extraordinary proofs.

Among other marks of her regard, it is said she used to comfort him with milk from her breasts ; and strange as this legend may appear they are not ashamed to record it in an inscription under a portrait of the saint, which is carefully preserved in the Dominican convent.

They pursued their journey with the full resolution of reaching Venice before they indulged in any other bed save the post chaise. However, they were unexpectedly detained at the small town of Wipach, in Carniola, for want of horses.

It seems the archduke and his duchess, on their return to Milan, had left Vienna eight days before our travellers ; but by making a diversion to Trieste, all the post horses had been assembled for their use ; and our travellers, who thought themselves clear from this interruption, were involved in its consequences to a very unpleasant degree.

gan to grow dark as they arrived, and the
ster was smoking his pipe at the door.
as the chaise stopped, they called out to
get ready the horses, without loss of time, as
uld not stay a moment. To this he coolly
that since they were in such a great hur-
lid not wish to detain them, but that he
horses for their use. On being question-
n they could be procured, he replied,
they returned from attending the arch-
but when that would happen, he knew

ing it impossible to get on, they resolved
e a virtue of necessity, and stepping out
carriage, ordered the post-master to get
eds, a good supper, and some of his best
Instead of receiving these orders with re-
e answered, that he had no wine but for
drinking; that he never gave suppers to
his own family; and that he had no bed
for himself, his wife, and his child, and
could not easily hold more than three at

now perceived that this cavalier gentle-
d not keep an inn, and with some slight
for the mistake, begged he would direct
o one. He pointed with his pipe to a
house opposite, where they found every
o full, that it was impossible to receive
ompany, and all the victuals consumed.

his dilemma they returned to the post-mas-
forming him of their bad success, and beg-
know how they were to dispose of them-
for the night. He replied, with stoical
ure, that was more than he could tell;

and

and as the evening was cold, and it began to
he took his leave, and shut the door upon them.

In this forlorn condition, an Italian served
the Duke of Hamilton's, who seldom wanted
source in times of difficulty, shrugging his
shoulders, and repeating the Italian proverb
"A hundred hours of vexation will not pay
farthing of debt," led our author to a convent
monks, and having obtained admission to the
prior, told him in a few words how they
situated.

The venerable father heard him with
of benevolence; and, after some expressions
concern for the treatment they had met
conducted them to a poor house, occupied
widow and her children. The widow immediately
offered the best entertainment in her
and furnished them with a comfortable
of four kront and fallad. Her wine was
and the beds excellent; in a word, they were
fully reconciled to the widow's hovel and
ly fare, and found that hardship or difficulty
sometimes necessary to give a zest to enjoyment.

In the morning they understood that the
woman had sat up all night with her children
that they might be accommodated with
However, she had no reason to repent her
pitality; and gratitude making her loud
praises of our countrymen's generosity, they
came to the ears of the post-master, and induced
him to make an effort to drag the chaises
as Goritia.

This business was performed by three
horses, some oxen, and occasionally bullocks.
Of the latter they have a hardy, docile breed
in this country, which are thought preferable

or oxen, for various purposes of agricul-

When they arrived at Gorizia, they found the
ants all in their holliday dresses, waiting
impatience for a sight of the grand duke
chefs. Here their difficulties were re-
but when their highnesses arrived, they
politeneſs to order that the Duke of Ha-
should have what poſt horſes he wanted.

The next poſt was within the confines of the
in ſtate, where they found orders to the
eſt as in other places they had lately paſſe
the Italian ſervant, thinking it would ſave
aſſume a new character, ordered horſes in
ne of the grand duke, and was inſtantly
but his highneſs's butler and cook arriv-
after, told a different tale.

Conſequence couriers were diſpatched, one
n overtook them, and charging them with
re, in the name of the magiſtrates, order
poſtillions to drive back. Some *ſtrong* ar-
s, however, ſilenced the courier, and forc-
poſtillions to proceed.

They paſſed that night at Meſtre, five miles
enice. Next morning they hired a boat,
n landed in the middle of that delightful
They took up their lodgings at an inn, on
of the great canal*.

Two days after their arrival at Venice, they
archduke and duchefs at the houſe of the

The late revolution in the republic of Venice has, per-
ſonally altered the face of affairs there; nevertheleſs,
point of the hiſtory, government, and manners, of a
h ſubſiſted for fourteen centuries, can never be un-
to the learned and inquiſitive.

imperial ambassador, and entertained the adventure in which their cook and butler had a share. The company consisted entirely of foreigners; none of the Venetian nobility sitting the ministers of other courts.

Next day the Duke of Hamilton, accompanied by the archduke and duchess, several ladies of the first distinction, and a deputation from the senate, visited the arsenal. The circumference is between two and three miles, and has many little water-works on the ramparts, where sentinels are stationed.

Here the Venetians build their ships, cast cannon, and make their cables. The works are arranged in large rooms, divided in compartments by long walls of masonry, pike-bayonets.

After seeing a cannon cast, the company was conducted on board the Bucentaur, or barge in which the doge is carried to espouse the Adriatic. It is finely gilt and ornamented, and loaded on the outside with embossed figures in sculpture.

The ceremony of marrying the Adriatic is performed every ascension day. The barge is ushered in by ringing of bells and firing of cannon. About noon, the doge, attended by a numerous party of the senate and the clergy, goes on board the Bucentaur, round which are rowed of splendid yachts and gondolas, with a band of music, to St. Lido, a small island five miles from Venice. Prayers are then said, in which the doge drops a ring into the sea, saying these words, "Desponsamus te, Mare Adriaticum veri, perpetui que dominum."

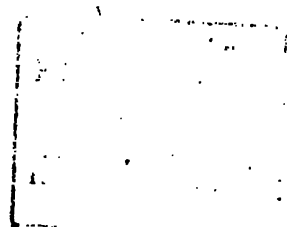


Acting as

Doge of Venice marrying the Adriatic.

1777. 1777 by R. B. Sheridan, Author of 'The Rivals'.

(4.0.)



en, like a modest bride, of course assents
e, and the marriage is deemed valid and
o all intents and purposes.

a view of every thing in the arsenal, the
r were invited on board some boats, pre-
r their reception. They were then rowed
art of the lake which commands the most
geous prospect of Venice, accompanied by
In fine, the amusements of this day had
advantage of novelty to strangers, and
ditional charm which attention and po-
could give.

gh this was not the season of any of the
solemnities, which draw strangers to
yet the presence of the archduke and
attracted numbers of the nobility to Ve-
d gave our travellers an opportunity of
several things to the best advantage.

next visited the isle of Murano, about
from Venice. This was once a very flou-
place, and still boasts some palaces, which
e marks of their former magnificence.

great manufactories of glass, however, are
y inducement which strangers have to vi-
place. They saw a very fine plate for a
blown in their presence; and were asto-
at the dexterity of the workmen, and the
of their practice.

manufactory formerly served all Europe
oking-glasses; and the quantity made here
very considerable, though the French and
have become powerful rivals, and with-
much of the original trade in this article
be Venetians.

his beard, which hung in hoary ringlets
girdle.

He had much conversation with this eccen-
tric, whom they found to the last degree
communicative, and entertaining; blend-
ing the vivacity of a Frenchman with the gravity
of an Arab.

His predilection for Turkish characters and
manners was extreme. He described the Turks
generally as people of great sense and integrity,
most hospitable, generous, and happiest of
mankind. He talked of returning, as soon as pos-
sible, to Egypt, which he painted as a perfect pa-
radise.

Though Mr. Montague seldom stirred abroad,
yet the politeness to return the Duke of Har-
wich's visit, and as they were not furnished with
carriages, he placed himself cross-legged on the
ground. This posture, by long habit, was become
agreeable to him; and indeed, he seemed
to hold the same opinion with regard to all the
customs which prevail among the Turks. He de-
cried the practice of polygamy, and maintained,
that not one Turk in a thousand would go to the
other world, if he had it in his choice.

The situation of Venice, wholly surrounded
by water, renders it a curious object, it certainly
does not add to the pleasure of living in it. Here
there are neither green fields to walk or ride in,
nor the fragrance of herbs, nor the melody of birds;
even a person wishes to take the air, he must
be paddled about in a boat, along dirty
canals, or confine himself to walk in St. Mark's

*lake, or shallow of the sea, on which Ve-
nices, is a kind of small inner gulph, sepa-
rated*

rated from a larger one by some islands at a few miles distance. These islands, in a great measure, break the force of the Adriatic storms, before they reach the Laguna; yet still, in very high winds, the navigation is dangerous to gondolas, and sometimes the gondoliers do not trust themselves even on the canals in the city.

The number of inhabitants is computed at one hundred and fifty thousand. The streets in general are narrow; so are the canals, except the grand one, which serpentinizes through the middle of the city.

Several hundred bridges are to be seen in Venice; but, in general, they consist of single arches and are mean enough. The Rialto, however, of immense span, and is constructed of marble. This celebrated arch is ninety feet wide on the level of the canal, and twenty-four high. Its beauty is impaired by two rows of booths, shops, which divide its upper surface into three narrow streets.

The view from the Rialto is equally lively and magnificent, including the grand canal, covered with boats and gondolas, and flanked on each side with magnificent palaces, churches and spires.

As the only agreeable view in Venice, is from the grand canal; so the only tolerable walking place is the Piazza di St. Marco. This is a kind of irregular quadrangle, formed by a number of buildings, all singular in their kind, and very different from each other.

Among these, the ducal palace, the church of St. Mark, that of St. Geminiano, the museum, public library, and several other edifices, constructed of marble, claim particular notice.

There is an opening from St. Mark's place to the sea, on which stand two lofty pillars of granite. Criminals, condemned to public punishment, suffer between these pillars; on the top of one of which is a lion with wings, and on the other, a saint.

At one corner of St. Mark's church, contiguous to the palace, are two statues of Adam and Eve. Near a range of buildings, called the New Procuratie, stands the steeple of St. Mark, a quadrangular tower, about three hundred feet in height. It seems, this state of disunion between the church and steeple is not uncommon in Italy, though some think they should be as inseparable as a man and his wife.

A few paces from the church are three tall poles, on which ensigns are raised on days of public rejoicing. These standards are in memory of the three kingdoms of Cyprus, Candia, and Negropont, which once belonged to the republic, the three crowns of which are still kept in the ducal palace.

At the bottom of the tower of St. Mark is a small neat marble building, called the Loggia, where some of the procurators of St. Mark constantly attend to do business.

The patriarchal church of St. Mark is of mixed architecture, though principally Gothic. It is, unquestionably, one of the richest and most expensive in the world; yet our author says it does not much strike the eye at first. The pillars are all of marble, and the outside, inside, ceiling, and paving, are all of the same costly material. The whole is crowned by five domes; and the front has five brass gates, with historical bas-reliefs. Over the grand gate are placed the four famous
bronzes

bronze horses, said to be the workmanship of Lysippos. They were given to the emperor by Tiridates, king of Armenia. Nero put them on the triumphal arch consecrated to them; they were afterwards removed to the Hippodrome of Constantinople, and when that city was taken by the French and Venetians, in the thirteenth century, they were brought to Venice, and placed in their present situation.

The treasury of St. Mark is extremely rich in jewels and relics. Among other articles, it contains eight pillars from Solomon's temple, a portion of the Virgin Mary's veil, some of her hair, milk; the knife used by our Saviour at the supper, one of the nails of his cross, and several drops of his blood.

After these, it would be impertinent to enumerate the bones, and other relics of saints and martyrs, of which there is a plentiful show; and more so, to make out an inventory of the ten jewels kept here. One singular curiosity, however, deserves mention: it is a picture of the Virgin by St. Luke, which proves that the evangelist was but a miserable dauber, and that the Catholics sometimes detame those they much honour, by ascribing such silly performances to them.

The ducal palace is an immense building wholly of marble. Besides the apartments of the doge, it contains halls and chambers for the senate, and all the different councils and tribunals.

The principal staircase is called the *Golden Stair*, from two colossal statues of Mars and Minerva, placed atop. They are of white marble, and sculptured by Sansovino, on purpose to represent the naval and military powers of this

Under the porticos, which lead to this staircase, are the gaping mouths of lions, to receive anonymous letters and accusations.

The ducal apartments are ornamented by the pencils of Titian, Paul Veronese, Tintoret, Palma, the Bassans, and other painters. The Rape of Europa, and the Storming of Zara, by Paul Veronese, are highly esteemed. Many of the subjects are taken from the history of Venice. Within the palace is a small arsenal, which communicates with the hall of the great council. Here a great number of muskets are kept, ready charged, with which the nobles may arm themselves, on any sudden emergency.

The lower gallery, or the piazza under the palace, is called the Broglia. In this the noble Venetians walk and converse, and it is only here, or at council, that they associate, lest they should give umbrage to the state inquisitors. Persons of inferior rank seldom remain on the Broglia, when the place is occupied by the nobility.

Though St. Mark's place is the only morning lounge in this city, yet it is chiefly in the evening that it is filled. At that season, in fine weather, there is an immense jumble of all ranks, professions and nations assembled here; some in masks, and some impudent enough to seek no disguise.

When the piazza is illuminated, and the shops in the adjacent streets lighted up, the whole has a brilliant effect; and as it is the custom for the ladies, as well as the gentlemen, to frequent the casinos and coffee-houses round, the place of St. Mark answers all the purposes of our Vauxhall, or Ranelagh.

Venice claims no importance from ancient history: it boasts no connection with the Roman empire, and whatever its annals offer worthy of the attention of mankind, is independent of the prejudice which scholars feel for the Roman name.

The independence of Venice was founded on the first law of human nature, and the undoubted rights of man. About the middle of the fifth century, when Europe exhibited one continued scene of violence and bloodshed, a hatred of tyranny and a love of liberty prompted the Veneti, and some few of their neighbours, to seek an asylum from the fury of Attila, among the little islands and marshes at the bottom of the Adriatic gulph.

Before this time, a few fishermen had erected their huts on one of these islands, called the Rialto. The city of Padua, with a view to draw commercial advantages from the establishment, encouraged some of her inhabitants to settle there; and when Attila had taken and destroyed Aquileia, great numbers fled to Rialto, whose size being augmented, assumed the name of Venice, from the district that was the native place of the earliest refugees.

Such was the beginning of this celebrated republic, and though Padua at first seems to have claimed some jurisdiction over it, the Venetians speedily threw off all dependence on this neighbouring state.

The irruption of the Lombards into Italy, drove many new settlers to Venice; and the conquerors thought proper to leave this little state at liberty, and even entered into treaties with it.

When

When Charlemagne overturned the dominion of the Lombards, and sent their king a prisoner to France, the Venetian state cultivated the friendship of that great monarch, and obtained a confirmation of all their treaties with the Lombards, by which, among other things, the limits between the two states were ascertained.

In the wars with the eastern empire, and in those of more modern date, between France and Austria, the constant object of the Venetians was to avoid embroiling themselves with either party; and when at length they began to excite the jealousy of the other states of Europe, they had acquired strength and revenues sufficient to resist, or political influence to divert the storm.

The republic of Venice, says Dr. Moore, in its various periods of increase, of meridian splendor, and of declension, has already existed for a longer time than any other of which history makes mention. The Venetians themselves assert, that this duration is owing to the excellent materials of which their government has been composed, by which, they imagine, it has been brought to the greatest possible degree of perfection.

At first it was purely democratical; but after the state became in some measure rich and populous, a more vigorous constitution was found necessary, and Paul Luc Anafeste was elected duke, or doge, in 697. This office has been continued to the present time, with partial interruptions and modifications. Several tribunals, however, have been added to balance his power; and such is the jealousy of this government, that all private interests are of necessity suspended, and one acts as a law to another. The people do not even possess a shadow of power; a tyrannical aristocracy has

has usurped the whole authority, and in a manner, which is more inimical to its own happiness than that of the people.

No government, says Dr. Moore, more punctual and impartial, than the Venetian, in the execution of the laws. Justice is thought essential to the very existence of the state; and to this consideration, all the passions of individuals, and all private feelings are sacrificed. To execute law with all the rigour of justice is considered as the chief virtue of a judge. There are cases in which the sternest justice is required, the Venetians have taken care to select certain magistrates, whose sole business it is to execute that others perform their duty.

The punctual execution of the laws ought to be an object in every government. Cases may occur in which some mitigation of the law may be found consistent with policy, as well as with justice and humanity. The sternness of the Venetian laws, rather excite admiration than excite admiration.

In the year 1400, when Antonio Venetian doge, his son having committed an offence, evidently sprung from mere juvenile levity, was condemned in a fine of one hundred ducats, and ordered to be imprisoned for a certain time.

While the youth was under his sentence, he fell sick, and petitioned to be removed to a purer air. The doge rejected his request, declaring that the sentence must be executed, and that his son must take the consequences. He was much beloved, and many petitions were made in his favour. The doge, however, was inexorable, and the youth died in prison. This man may gain the

but he loses the far higher distinction of
ty: in short, we can neither love the ma-
nor the man who could lead to such a ca-
e.

Zeno was accused by the council of
having received a sum of money from the
he feignior of Padua, contrary to an ex-
w, which forbids all subjects of Venice
cepting any salary, pension, or gratifica-
m a foreign prince or state.

accusation was grounded on a vague
nt, found in a written document; when
was taken by the Venetians, Carlo Zeno
ned, in his defence, that when he was go-
of the Milanese, he had visited the person,
hom he was said to be connected, in pri-
l finding him in want of common neces-
ad advanced four hundred ducats for his
which he admitted had been afterwards

was a man of unimpeached veracity, and
highest reputation: he had commanded
ts and armies of the state, with the most
t success; but no consideration could di-
e court from its usual severity. They
that, from Zeno's usual integrity, there
reason to doubt the truth of his declara-
nt that the assertions of an accused person
t sufficient to efface the force of the pre-
e evidence that appeared against him;
t it was of more importance to the state,
idate, even from the appearance of such
than to suffer a person, against whom a
tion of guilt remained, to escape, how-
ocent.

The merits, the services of Zeno he was removed from all his offices and to an imprisonment of two years.

Numerous other instances, and affecting, of the odious inextinguishable courts, might be produced. It is little known here. The story of the doge of that name, harrowed soul. He was taken up on suspicion assassinated one of the council of it impossible for him to prove that he was in the murder, or for his accusers to prove his guilt, he was condemned in Candia. The soul of Foscarini, friendship, and the reciprocal end of his life; he importuned his family for five years, to intercede for his country. At last, despairing of success, he addressed a letter to the Doge requesting his powerful assistance, that the bearer would carry it to the Doge, and that the consequence would be a new trial.

By a law of Venice, every subject claiming the protection of foreign powers, in anything relative to the government of his country, when put upon his trial, avowed that he had taken this step, in view of obtaining that happiness.

His judges made no allowance for those of his family. He was carried back to Candia, to be imprisoned for a year, and to remain banished to life. Before he was sent again on his journey, his wretched father and mother had

him in the ducal palace. The father had the office of doge above thirty years, and an extreme old age. When conjured by his every tie on heaven or earth, to use his influence with the council to procure a mitigation of his sentence, that he might not die the most cruel of all deaths, under the slow tortures of a broken heart, at a distance from all he loved; the father had courage to reply, "My son, submit to the laws of your country, and do not ask of me what is not in my power to obtain." He could not resist himself no longer. He tore himself from his duty, and fell into insensibility. What his mortal agony has never been described, because no painter can paint the anguish of such a separation. The accumulated misery of those unhappy patriots touched the hearts of some of the most virtuous senators; and young Foscari was on the point of obtaining a plenary pardon, when the shocking news of his having died in prison, after his return, reached his native city.

Five years after, a noble Venetian, in the agonies of death, confessed that he had committed an order for which the unhappy family of Foscari suffered so much. The doge soon after died his last; but he had the satisfaction to leave the world with the pleasing idea that the innocence of his son was made manifest to the

"the ways of heaven," says Dr. Moore, "appeared more dark and intricate than in the events and catastrophe of this mournful story. To reconcile the permission of such events to our God of infinite power and goodness, however difficult, is a natural attempt in the human mind, and has exercised the ingenuity of philosophers in all

is again, while in the eyes of the true Christian, those seeming perplexities afford an additional proof that there will be a future state, in which the works of God to man will be fully justified."

Characterizing the fire of Venice, it seems extraordinary that there should be eight or nine theatres including the opera houses. A small sum of money, which entitles one to go into the box, where he may look about and determine what sort of box he would be chuses to fit in.

There are rows of chairs placed in the front of the boxes, which are locked up to the back. Those who choose to occupy them, pay a trifle more, and they are immediately unlocked. The back part of the boxes are filled with footmen and gondoliers, who attend upon the ladies.

The principal and principal citizens have boxes reserved to the year: but strangers are never admitted. The price of admittance varies according to the season of the year, and the piece to be performed.

Most of the boxes are so dark, that the faces of the company can hardly be distinguished in their seats, at a little distance, even when they do not wear masks. The stage, however, is so well illuminated, that people in the boxes can see perfectly every thing transacted there. Between the acts, the company walk about, particularly the ladies with their Cavalieri Serventes. As they are masked, they do not scruple to reconnoitre the company with their spying glasses.

The music of the opera is here reckoned very fine. The dramatic and poetical parts of those pieces are little regarded: and the poet is no farther valued than as he makes his words a vehicle for the music. The celebrated Metastasio, however,

has disdained to sink himself so low. He reserved the alliance which ought always to be between sense and sound.

“the music of the serious opera,” says our traveller, “is infinitely too fine for my ear: to my ears, I must confess that it requires a considerable effort for me to sit till the end.

It is surely happy for a man to have a real sense for fine music, because he has a source of pleasure which many do not possess. It is, however, silly and absurd to affect a pleasure in things which nature has not framed us to enjoy; yet, often do we see people doing painful penance, and expressing raptures, while they cannot suppress their yawnings. This is taking trouble to render one's self ridiculous; and it is matter of curiosity to observe, in how many various instances affectation shows itself among mankind.”

In the comic opera, our author informs us, he has frequently seen the action alone excite the highest applause, independent of either music or dancing. He saw a duo performed by an old man and a young woman, supposed to be his daughter, in such a humorous manner, as drew universal encore from the spectators. The musical part of the composition was small; and as for the sentiment, it was as trite as possible; but expressed in a manner that rendered it highly ludicrous.

Dancing is an essential part of the opera in Italy; and there is certainly a greater proportion of mankind deaf to the charms of fine music than blind to the beauties of fine dancing. In the singing and the recitative part of the opera, the singers are often allowed to stand for a considerable time without attracting

notice ; but no sooner does the ballet b
the eyes of all the spectators are fixed on

Dr. Moore says he had been long
consider the Italian comedy as the mo
ble stuff in the world, which could neit
nor draw a smile from any person of t
destitute of true humour, full of ribaldry
fit for the lowest vulgar. Impressed
sentiments, and eager to give the Du
milton a proof of their justice, they w
after their arrival, to one of the play
Venice.

The piece was a comedy, and the m
taining character was a stutterer. Di
such a pitiful substitution for wit and
he expressed a contempt for an audie
could be entertained by such buffoonery
could take pleasure in seeing a natura
ridiculed.

While they were thus indulging sen
self approbation, at the refinement and
ty of their own taste, the stutterer wa
piece of information to Harlequin, whi
interested him, and to which he listene
most attentive eagerness. This un
speaker had arrived at the most import
his narrative, which was to acquaint t
listener where his mistress was concea
he unluckily stumbled on a sesquipeda
which completely obstructed the prog
narration. He attempted it again :
without success. Harlequin presented
th a dozen words which might have
meaning ; but the stammerer reje
b disdain. At length, making a de
1775, he seemed quite choked : he

ated and croaked; his face flushed, and his
seemed ready to burst from his head.

Farlequin unbuttoned his friend's waistcoat
the neck of his shirt, fanned his face with
cap, and applied a smelling bottle to his nose.
length, fearing his patient would expire be-
he could give the wished-for intelligence, in
of despair, he pitched his head full in the
g man's stomach, and the word bolted out of
mouth, to the most distant parts of the house.
his was performed with such humorous absur-
that our author, as well as his companions,
refrain no longer. An excessive fit of laugh-
look the play-house; and the Duke of Hamil-
licked his mentor, if he was as much convince-
ever, that a man must be perfectly devoid
te, who would condescend to laugh at an
n comedy?

Superficial politicians it may appear matter
prise, that a government, so very jealous of
r as that of Venice, should have no military
ishment, within the walls, to support the
tive, and repress any popular commotion;
upon due reflection, it is evident, that this
ealously prevents the establishment of a mi-
garrison. The doge would not be trusted
the command; the state inquisitors are too
ntly changing, to be able to gain the affec-
of the soldiery; and, perhaps, it might not
ficult for a few rich and powerful nobles to
pt the soldiery, and throw the state into
sion.

though there is no formal garrison in mi-
uniform, there is a real effective force, suf-
to suppress any popular commotion, at the
nd of the senate and the council of ten.
This

This force, exclusive of the *stirri*, consists of stout fellows, who, without any distinguishing dress, are kept in the pay of government. There is also the whole band of galleys, the most hardy and daring race of men in the state. This body is much attached to stability, from whom they have most of their employment; many are in the service of particular nobles, and, it is probable, they would side with their masters, on any emergency that required their services.

There is, unquestionably, much fineness and contrivance in the formation of the political constitution of Venice*; but our author thinks it would have been more admirable, if the council of ten and the state inquisitors had never formed any part of it. In some respects, this system is worse than the fixed and permanent tyranny of one person; for that person's character and aims would be known, and by endeavour to conform to his way of thinking, people might have some chance of living unmolested; whereas according to this plan, they have a freer rein for their tyrant to-day, and a bigot to-morrow. Thus an universal fear and jealousy must prevail, and precautions will be used to avoid the collisions of government, unknown in any country.

The Venetians neither associate with foreign ambassadors, nor with foreigners of any kind. It is even dangerous for a man of rank to possess much the love and confidence of his own

* These speculations are now become obsolete; for *ever Venice may become*, there is little reason to apprehend *will return to its former government*.

would infallibly exclude him from the government, at least, from the pertaining to it. Even ecclesiastical from any place in the senate, or any civil office; nor are they permitted directly, or indirectly, in state of the benefices are filled up by senate.

Under the despotism of the various citizens live in comfort, and have means of procuring independence. Liberty is no where better secured than here, and her commerce is still very flourishing, though the defalcations in this respect

factories here employ all the industry and prevent that squalid beggary, so common in other states of Europe. Subjects on the Terra Firma are by no means oppressed, nor are the podestàs allowed delegated powers.

Moore, though jealousy is still the principle in the state, that gloomy sentiment is banished from the bosoms of the people. Instead of the confinement in which they were formerly kept at Venice, they now enjoy a freedom unknown at Paris.

The Venetians seem, at last, to have adopted the principle that the chastity of their wives is sacred to their own guardianship; and that when a husband's honour is not worth her own, he is all the more unworthy of his. This adage, as many others, must arise from custom; that when a husband betrays his wife, he is *faithfully* adheres to her conjugal engagement,

engagement, he has the additional satisfaction knowing that she acts from personal love, love of virtue; whereas, formerly, a Venetian could not be certain but that his wife's fidelity was owing to spies, bolts, and padlocks.

The wretched plan of distrust and confinement has a strong tendency to debase the minds of husband and wife; and of all the humbling employments that ever the wretched sons of Venice submitted to, surely that of watching each other is the most perfectly humiliating.

Along with jealousy, poison and the dagger have been banished from Venetian gallantry; the mask is substituted in their place. This disguise seems, is a more innocent disguise than is usually imagined. It is more frequently used as an apology for an undress, than with any intent to conceal the person who wears it. With a stick in his hat, and a kind of black necker-trimmed with lace of the same colour, over his shoulders, a man is sufficiently dressed for an assembly in Venice.

Those who walk the streets with masks, wholly covering their faces, are either engaged in some amour, or wish to have it so believed. It seems, there is an affectation even in this respect.

The little apartments, near St. Mark's, called *Casino's*, have long had the misfortune to labour under a bad reputation, and many of the profligacy of Venetian manners have been derived, from the appearances which are here exhibited; but our author thinks, that there is more invention than truth in what is reported respecting these places of fashionable resort.

he is certain, that the Venetians themselves do not credit the stories which foreigners propagate to their prejudice.

The opening before St. Mark's church, being the only place where a great number of people can assemble, it is the fashion to walk here a great part of the evening, to enjoy the music and other amusements; and though there are public coffee-houses, and the Venetian manners permit ladies, as well as gentlemen, to frequent them, it is natural to conclude, that the noble and more wealthy prefer little apartments of their own, where, being less exposed to intrusion, they may enjoy the pleasures of conversation, and entertain a few persons in a more easy and uncere-monious manner than they could at their own houses. Instead, therefore, of going home to a formal supper, and afterwards returning to this scene of amusement, they order refreshments to be carried to the Casino.

Some writers, who assert that the Venetians are more profligate than other nations, at the same time maintain, that government encourages this profligacy, to relax and dissipate the minds of the people, in order to prevent them from concerning themselves about the affairs of state. This, if true, would be an extraordinary piece of refinement; but it is probably only imaginary. That the Venetians are more sensual than the inhabitants of several other capitals, would, perhaps, be difficult to prove; but as the state in-quisitors never concern themselves with affairs of gallantry, and the ecclesiastical are not allowed to interfere; as the people often wear masks, and an immense concourse of strangers, are here assembled twice or thrice a year, the idea of concealment

cealment and intrigue has contributed greatly to give some people an impression of Venetian purity.

"Were I to form an idea of the Venetians from what I have seen," says Dr. Moore, "I should paint them as a lively, ingenious people, extravagantly fond of public amusement, with an uncommon relish for humour; and more attached to the real enjoyments of life than to those which depend on ostentation, and proceed from vanity.

"The common people display some qualities which do them honour: they are remarkable for being obliging to strangers, and gentle in their intercourse with each other. They are generally tall and well made, though less corpulent than the Germans. Their complexions are of a ruddy brown, with dark eyes. The women possess a fine style of countenance, with expressive features and a skin of rich carnation. They dress their hair in a fanciful and becoming manner. In their address they are easy, and have no aversion to cultivate an acquaintance with those strangers who have been properly recommended to them.

"In fact, strangers seem to be under less restraint here than the natives; and many, who have tried all the capitals of Europe, have given the preference to Venice, on account of the variety of amusements, the gentle manners of the inhabitants, and the perfect freedom allowed in every thing, unconnected with the measures of government. When a stranger is guilty of imprudence of this kind, he receives a mandate to quit the territories of the state, or one of the *sbirri* is sent to conduct him into the dominions of some neighbouring potentate.

"The houses here seem well adapted to the Italian climate. The floors are of a kind of red plaster, with a brilliant glossy surface, much more beautiful than wood, and far preferable, in case of fire. The principal apartments are on the second floor. The first is generally devoted to lumber, as being liable to damps from the canals; and besides, the second is better lighted, and more cheerful, which renders it the most desirable for residence."

Our travellers were detained longer at Venice than they intended, by excessive falls of rain, which rendered the road to Verona impassable. Relinquishing, therefore, the thoughts of visiting that city for the present, they determined to proceed to Ferrara by water.

Having crossed the Lagune, they entered the Brenta, but could pursue their route no farther by water than the village of Doglio, on account of a bridge which would not admit the barge. They, therefore, got into open chaises, and continued their journey along the banks of the Brenta to Padua.

Both sides of this river display gay, luxuriant scenes of magnificence and fertility, being ornamented with a variety of beautiful villas, the designs of Palladio and his disciples. The Venetian nobility, when at their country seats, it is said, entertain their friends with more freedom than at their palaces in town. It is, therefore, natural to suppose that they find themselves more happy, as being more remote from suspicion; and that they embrace, with pleasure, every opportunity of enjoying the *charms of the country, and the sweets of liberty*.

At one principal object of their journey to Padua, was to pay their respects to the Duke of Gloucester, they waited on that prince soon after their arrival. His highness had been very ill at Venice; but had removed here for the benefit of the air, and felt its good effects.

Padua exhibits many symptoms of decay. The greatest part of the circuit, within the walls, is unbuilt, and the population is so thin, that in many places, fills up the interstices of the pavement. The houses are built on porticos, which in their original destination, may have had a degree of magnificence; but now only increase the deepness of the gloom.

The Franciscan church, dedicated to St. Anthony, the great patron of the city, contains the body of that holy person, inclosed in a sarcophagus, under an altar, in the middle of the choir. It is said to emit a most agreeable flavour of spices. The heretics assert, that the cunning ecclesiastics rub the marble every morning with certain perfumes, before the votaries come to pay their devotions.

Our author sarcastically remarks, "that if a sweet odour really proceeds from the holy Franciscan, he emits a different smell from any of his brethren of that order, whom I had ever a opportunity of approaching."

The walls of this church are covered with votive offerings, consisting of representations of the most every part of the human body, in gold and silver, in token of cures performed by the saint.

At a small distance from the church is the school of St. Antonio, in which many of the *visions* are painted in fresco; some of them by the saint himself. Many extraordinary miracles are re-

of this saint, One in particular, Dr. Moore thinks, if often repeated, might endanger the peace of families. The saint thought proper to endow a new-born child with the faculty of speech, when, with infantine impudence, it declared, in an audible voice, before a large company, who was its *real* father.

In short, the miracles attributed to this celebrated saint exceed in number and belief. On one occasion, when an impious Turk had placed fireworks under the chapel, with an intention to blow it up, they affirm, that St. Anthony hallooed three times from his marble coffin, which terrified the infidel, and discovered the plot. This miracle is the more miraculous, as the saint's tongue was cut out, and is actually preserved in a crystal vase, and shewn as a precious relic.

From the tower of the Franciscan church, they had a delightful view of the environs of Padua. All the distant objects seemed charming and flourishing; while every thing under their eyes, indicated wretchedness and decay.

The church of St. Justina, after the design of Palladio, is a most beautiful fabric. It is said to have been built on the spot where that saint suffered martyrdom. In front of the church is a wide area, called the *Prato della Valle*, where booths and shops are erected for all kinds of merchandise during the fair. Part of this space is never allowed to be profaned by traders, because it is believed, that many Christian martyrs suffered on the spot.

The ornaments of the church of St. Justina consist of Mosaic work of marble, of various colours, and of pictures. In relics it is peculiarly rich, and the *Benedictines*, to whom it belongs, assert.

assert, that they are in possession of the body of the two evangelists, St. Matthew and St. Mark. The Franciscans, belonging to a convent in Padua, contest the second of these two great claims, and the decision of the dispute has been referred to the pope; but his holiness, notwithstanding his infallibility, has not been able to decide either side withdraw their pretensions.

The hall of the town-house of Padua is very large. Its length is about three hundred feet, and breadth one hundred. It is ornamented with busts and statues of eminent persons. A cenotaph of Livy, who was a native of Padua, is erected here.

The university, once so celebrated, is like everything else in Padua, much on the decline. The theatre for anatomy is very large, but little frequented. The licentious spirit of the students, which formerly rendered it dangerous to walk the streets at night, is now entirely extinguished. Their numbers being diminished, excesses can no longer be committed without detection. Besides, most of the present students are destined for the priesthood.

A cloth manufactory is established in this city, and succeeds very well; but the immense number of beggars with which the place swarms is a strong proof, that trade and manufactures, in general, are by no means in a flourishing condition.

"In the whole course of my life," says Moore, "I never saw such a number of beggars at one time, as assailed us at the church of St. Antonio. The Duke of Hamilton gave the money he had in his pocket to the clamorous multitude that surrounded him, on condition that they would hold their tongues and d

on the contrary, they became more numerous and vociferous than before. Strangers, who at Padua, will do well, therefore, to observe the gospel injunction, and perform their charities in secret."

The natives of Padua are extremely fond of tracing the origin of their city to Antenore; and, accordingly, an old sarcophagus, with an unintelligible inscription on it, being dug up in 1283, they declared it to be the tomb of that illustrious man, and placed it in one of the streets, surrounded with a balustrade, and a Latin inscription, to identify their hypothesis.

After a few days stay, they returned to Doglio, and visited some of the villas on the banks of the Brenta. The apartments were gay and spacious, and well adapted for summer; but none of them seemed calculated even for an Italian winter.

Having embarked in their little vessel, which they had left at Doglio, they entered a canal which communicates with the Po, and were rown along at a pretty good rate by two horses. The banks of this famous river are luxuriantly fertile, and they frequently amused themselves in walking on this classical ground, keeping pace with their vessel.

It is not surprising, says Dr. Moore, that the Po is so much celebrated by the Roman poets, as it is unquestionably the finest river in Italy,

Where every stream in heavenly numbers flows.

It seems to have been the favourite river of Virgil, and he frequently alludes to it in his immortal verse. Mr. Addison too, at sight of the stream, is inspired with a degree of enthusiasm, which does not always animate his poetry.

Fir'd with a thousand raptures, I survey
 Eridanus through flow'ry meadows stray;
 The king of floods! that, rolling o'er the plains,
 The towering Alps of half their moisture drains,
 And proudly swoln, with a whole winter's snows,
 Distributes wealth and plenty where he flows.

Notwithstanding all that the Latin poets
 in imitation of them, those of other nations,
 sung of the Po, I am convinced, says Dr. N
 that no river in the world has been sung so
 as the Thames.

Thou too, great father of the British floods!
 With joyful pride survey'st our lofty woods;
 Where towering oaks their growing honours rear,
 And future navies on thy shores appear;
 Not Neptune's self from all her streams receives
 A wealthier tribute: than to thine he gives.
 No seas so rich, so gay no banks appear,
 No lake so gentle, and no spring so clear:
 Not Po so swells the fabling poet's lays,
 While led along the skies his current strays,
 As thine, which visits Windsor's famed abodes.

Denham too, and various other poets of
 nence, have paid their tribute of praise to the
 blest of British rivers, and to the richest ri-
 ver in the universe.

The magnificence of the streets, and the
 number of fine buildings, shew that Ferrara has
 been a flourishing and opulent city. The
 poor inhabitants, however, bear every mark of
 poverty, and their number is small in propor-
 tion to the extent of the town.

The duchy of Ferrara was formerly govern-
 ed by its own dukes, and falling under a succession
 of wise and benevolent princes, it became one
 of the happiest and most flourishing spots in

In the year 1597, it was annexed to the papal see, and ever since has been gradually sinking into poverty and decay. Nothing, however, but some essential error in government could render a place, which enjoys so many local advantages as this, either poor or pitiable.

The citizens still retain an old privilege of wearing swords by their sides. This right extends to the lowest mechanics, who strut about with great dignity; and as swords are so much in fashion, so fencing is, by a natural consequence, in high repute here.

Ferrara was formerly famous for a manufactory of sword blades. The Scotch Highlanders, who were much attached to this weapon, and endeavoured to procure it in the utmost perfection, used to deal with a celebrated maker, named Andrew di Ferrara, and hence true tempered blades have obtained the general appellation among them of Andrew Ferraras.

In the Benedictine church here, Ariosto lies buried. The degree of importance, says Dr. Moore, in which men are held by their contemporaries, and by posterity, is very different. This fine fanciful bard has done more honour to modern Italy, than one in fifty of the popes and princes, to which she has given birth; and while those, who were the gaze of the multitude during their lives, are now entirely forgotten, his fame increases with the lapse of time. In his life time, he, probably, derived importance, in the eyes of his countrymen, from the patronage of the house of Este; now he reflects a lustre, in the eyes of all Europe, on the illustrious names of his patrons, and the country where he was born.

The emperor, and two of his brothers, lately lodged at the same inn where our travel put up. The landlord was so vain of this honour that he could not be brought to converse on any other subject; and he entertained them with thousand anecdotes of his royal visitors. If asked what they could have for supper, the landlord would reply, that they should sup in the room in which his imperial majesty dined. They enquired when supper would be ready, he would answer, that the emperor preferred a plain roasted, and that the archduke was fond of fricassée.

To perpetuate the memory of this event, the emperor and his brothers having dined at his house, the half-frantic landlord had put a pompous inscription over the door of his inn and had, as far as was in his power, given a pledge of immortality to those illustrious persons out of the profits of a dinner and a night's lodging.

They left Ferrara with six horses to a chaise, on account of the badness of the roads. As they approached Bologna, the country gradually improved in cultivation, and, at last, came one continued garden.

The vineyards are not divided by hedges, but by rows of elms and mulberry trees, from which the vines hang in the most picturesque and beautiful manner. The soil is immensely rich and fertile, and hence has justly acquired the name of Bologna the Fat.

The town is well built and populous; the number of inhabitants amounting to seventy thousand and upwards. The houses in general have large porticoes, a luxury in this warm climate.

duchy of Bologna, which still retains the form of a republic, and sends an ambassador to the papal court, had several privileges granted to it for submitting to the holy see. The civil government and police of the town are allowed to remain in the hands of the magistrates, who are chosen by the senate, originally consisting of thirty persons; but since the republic came under the protection of the pope, of fifty.

The president of the senate is called the Gonfaloniere, from his carrying the standard. He has to attend him during the two months he holds office, when another senator succeeds him, and so on in rotation.

In the midst of this affectation of independence, the papal legate, from Rome, governs Bologna, and the senate is a mere engine in his hands. His term continues for three years; and this is reckoned the most considerable dignity in the disposal of the pope.

The ecclesiastical viceroy lives in great magnificence, and has numerous attendants and guards. His superiority may be mortifying to the rich and nobles, yet the people have every appearance of living under a mild and beneficent government.

The inhabitants of Bologna carry on a considerable trade in silks and velvets. The country produces immense quantities of oil, wine, flax, and such hortulane productions. The common soil of the country is white and light, with an agreeable flavour.

Bologna contains many palaces, of which the papal is by far the most spacious, though not the most elegant. In this the cardinal legate is lodged. There are also apartments for the gonfaloniere,

nier, and ~~halls~~ or chambers for some of
 of justice. In this edifice are some
 productions of the pencil, particularly
 and infant, seated on a rain-bow; and
 refreshing himself with the water wh
 from the jaw-bone, with which he ha
 icated the Philistines, both by Guido.

One of the most superb objects, he
 this town, is a noble marble fountain, in
 before the Palazzo Publico. The princi
 is a statue of Neptune, eleven feet high
 hand stretched out, and the other ho
 trident. Round this are figures of t
 phins, and tyrens, all in bronze, and of
 masterly execution. The whole is the w
 ship of Giovanni di Bologna, and is b
 termed.

The university of Bologna is one of
 ancient and most celebrated seats of lite
 Europe: and the academy for the arts
 ences, founded by Count Marfigli, is,
 sufficient to draw strangers to this plac
 the gate of this magnificent edifice is a
 quent liberal inscription:

BONONIENSE SCIENTIARUM ATQUE ARTI
 TUTUM AD PUBLICUM TOTIUS ORBIS

The library is large and valuable: and
 person may study four hours daily. It
 also apartments for the students of
 painting, architecture, chymistry, anator
 nomy, and every branch of natural philoso
 professors, who regularly read their lectu

* The Bononian Academy of Arts and Scie
 General Use of the whole World.

noble museum of Dr. Hunter.

The church of St. Petronius is the largest in
Voglia. On its pavement Cassini drew his me-
an line, and within the walls of this same edi-
fice Charles V. was crowned. A pious Catholic,
however, values it more on account of the miracle
performed here. A soldier being at play, and in
danger of losing his money, offered up a very
earnest prayer to the Virgin for better luck; but
the ladyship was not in a humour to listen to
the applications of a gambler, this furious wretch
drew his sword, and wounded both the Virgin
and the child. He instantly fell motionless to
the ground, and in this state was carried to pri-
son, where he was speedily condemned to an ig-
nominious death. The sincerity of his repentance
pleased the Virgin, and she restored him to the
use of his limbs, on which the judges took the
oath, and granted him a full pardon. As a con-
firmation of this memorable event, they shew the
blood-stained sword with which the assault was made.

The Dominican convent, situated on the top of

A curious gallery, open to the south, and closed by a wall to the north, is built all the way from this city to the convent. On the open side it is supported by a long row of pillars, and was erected by voluntary contribution, in honour of the Virgin, and for the conveniency of pilgrims. Along this colonnade, the holy picture is brought once a year to visit the city, attended by an immense concourse of people, carrying wax tapers, bells ringing, and cannon firing.

The palaces of the Bolognese nobility are furnished in a magnificent taste, and contain paintings of great value. The galleries and apartments are spacious and fine; but in exactness in finishing are far inferior to many English houses.

Next to Rome itself, perhaps no city in the world is so rich in paintings as Bologna. The churches and palaces, besides many admired pieces by other masters, are full of the works of the eminent painters who were natives of this place.

"It requires no knowledge in the art of painting, no connoisseurship," says Dr. Moore, "to discover the beauties of Guido: all who have eyes and a heart, must see and feel them. The most admired picture of this master is in the Sampieri palace, and is distinguished by a silk curtain hanging before it. The subject is the Repentance of St. Peter, and consists of two figures, that of the saint, who weeps, and a young disciple, who endeavours to comfort him."

The only picture at Bologna, which can dispute celebrity with this, is that of St. Cecilia, in the church of St. Georgio in Monte. This is highly praised by Addison, and is reckoned one of Raphael's capital performances. Dr. Moore, however, candidly confesses, that he could not disco-

ver its superlative merit, and therefore excuses himself from expatiating on an art in which he does not pretend to judgment.

In their way to Ancona, they passed through Ravenna, an unpleasant town, though, at one time dignified with the seat of empire; for, when Attila left Italy, Valentinian preferred it to Rome for his residence, that he might be ready to repel the first inroads of the Huns, and other barbarians, who poured down the banks of the Danube.

For the same reason, Theodoric, king of the Ostrogoths, kept his court here. The ruins of his palace and tomb now form part of the antiquities of Ravenna.

In their way they passed the river of Pisatello, the famous Rubicon, which lies between this town and Rimini, and was the ancient boundary between Italy and Cisalpine Gaul. No Roman could pass this in arms, without being deemed an enemy to his country. It is well known, however, that Cæsar passed it, and thus laid the foundation of the civil wars, which terminated in the destruction of the liberty of Rome.

Though Rimini is in a state of great decay, there are some monuments of antiquity in it worthy of attention. It is the ancient Arminium, the first town that Cæsar took possession of after passing the Rubicon. In the market-place is a kind of stone pedestal, with an inscription, indicating, that on it Cæsar stood and harangued his army; but history gives no confirmation of this.

They next passed through Pesaro, a pleasant town, with a handsome fountain in the market-place, and a statue of Pope Urban VIII. in a sitting posture.

In the churches of this town are some valuable paintings of Baroccio, who lived about the middle of the sixteenth century, and whose colours seem improved by age,

This road along the Adriatic is very agreeable. The next place they came to was Fanum, the ancient Fanum Fortunæ. However religious the Italian towns may be, they are all proud of some connection with the heathen divinities. An image of the goddess Fortune is erected on the fountain in the market-place, and the inhabitants shew some ruins, which they pretend belonged to the temple of that deity.

Here are also the remains of a triumphal arch, erected in white marble, in honour of Augustus.

The churches of this town are adorned with some excellent pictures. The marriage of Joseph, by Guercino, is peculiarly admired.

A few miles beyond Fano, they crossed the river Metro, where Claudius Nero defeated Asdrubal. This was, perhaps, the most important victory ever gained by a Roman general, as it prevented a junction between Asdrubal and his brother, and perhaps prevented a termination being put to the Roman state.

They next came to Senegallia, another seaport town on this coast. It contains little remarkable, except during the time of the annual fair, when it is much resorted to by merchants from Venice, and all the towns on both sides the Adriatic, from Sicily and the Archipelago. England, likewise carries on a very profitable trade with all the towns of Romagna, from which our merchants purchase large quantities of raw silk, and afterwards sell it, when manufactured, to the inhabit-

They provide them also with a variety of
on and linen cloths.

From Senegallia to Ancona is about fifteen
s. They travelled the greatest part of this
in the dark, much against the advice of their
an servants, who assured them that this road
infested with robbers from the coast of Dal-
a, who land from their boats, and carry off
t booty they can procure. In their progress
were overtaken by some fellow's in sailor's
es, who attempted to cut off their trunks
behind the chaises; but finding the com-
too large to be attacked, they desisted from
r designs.

Ancona is said to have been founded by the Sy-
rians, who fled from the tyranny of Dionysius.
The town was originally built on a hill, but the
es have gradually been continued down the
e towards the sea. The cathedral has a very
ated situation, and from it there is a very ad-
ageous view of the town, the sea, and the
rons. This church is supposed to have been
t on the site of a temple dedicated to Venus.
The inequalities of the ground, on which the
n stands, prevent it from appearing elegant;
it seems to be advancing in opulence. Some
e nobility have the resolution and good sense
despise the ancient prejudice against com-
ce, and avowedly engage in it.

Our travellers met with several English traders
the Change, which was crowded with seafar-
men and merchants, from various quarters.
There are also numerous Jews established in this
; and whether they contribute to the prospe-
of a place or not, may admit of doubt; but

it is a certain fact, that they seldom settle but in thriving situations.

The commerce of Ancona has rapidly increased of late years, since it was made a free port, and encouragement given to manufactures. The mole, built to render the harbour more secure, is a noble work. It was begun by Clement XII. and carried on with redoubled spirit by Benedict XIV.

This mole was founded in the ruins of the ancient one, erected by Trajan. The stone of Istria was used at first, till the exportation of it was prohibited by the republic of Venice, which was naturally inimical to a work, that was likely to be the means of diminishing its commerce. A quarry of excellent stone was afterwards found in the vicinity; and a kind of sand, which, when mixed with lime, forms a composition as hard as stone, is brought from the neighbourhood of Rome.

This building is two thousand feet in length, one hundred in breadth, and about sixty in depth from the surface of the sea. In fine, it appears in its stupendous extent, more analagous to the revenues of ancient than of modern Rome.

Near to this stands the Triumphal Arch of Trajan; erected in gratitude to that emperor, for the improvements he made in this harbour at his own expence. Next to the *Maison Quarrée* at Nîmes, it is the most beautiful and perfect monument of Roman taste and magnificence out of the capital. The fluted Corinthian pillars on the two sides, are of the finest proportions; and the Parian marble, of which they are composed, is preserved by the sea vapour, as white and shining as when it was first polished from the rock.

“ I view-

ewed," says Dr. Moore, "this charming antiquity with sentiments of pleasure and gratification, which sprang from the elegant taste of the artist who planned it, and the humane, liberal virtues of the great man to whose honour it was dedicated, and the grandeur and policy of the monarch who, by such rewards, prompted their subjects to wise and beneficent undertakings."

From Ancona to Loretto, the road runs through a fertile country, composed of a number of beautiful hills and intervening vales. Loretto itself is a small town, standing on an eminence about half a mile from the sea. The accommodations are indifferent indeed, considering the great number of pilgrims who visit the Holy Chapel. It is known that this was originally a small house inhabited by the Virgin Mary. It was held in great veneration by all believers in Jesus, and at length was consecrated into a chapel, dedicated to the Virgin, on which occasion, it is pretended St. Luke made that identical picture which is now dignified by the name of the Madonna of Loretto.

The sanctified edifice was allowed to sojourn in the land as long as the Christians could keep possession of it; but when infidels got possession of the place, a band of angels, to save it from pollution, seized it in their arms, and conveyed it from the land to a castle in Dalmatia. A blaze of celestial light and a concert of divine music accompanied its journey, according to the legend; and when the angels rested themselves in the forest, the trees bowed their heads to the

Dalmatia being probably thought still too near the infidels, the same angels gave it another

lift; and placed it in a field belonging to a noble lady, called Lauretta, from whom the chapel takes its name. This field, however, being much infested by banditti, the angels removed it to the top of a hill belonging to two brothers, who, equally enamoured of their new visiter, became jealous fought, and fell by mutual wounds.

These ill-chosen stations in some measure seem to impeach the judgment of the angels who had the conduct of the business; but at last they fixed the chapel where it now stands; and for the space of four hundred years and upwards, it has lost all disposition to rambling.

Before they visited the Santa Casa, as it is called, one of their Italian servants seriously advised them not to attempt to break off any pieces of the stone, as he knew a Venetian who was guilty of this sacrilege, in hopes that such a precious relic might bring him better luck, and whose breeches pocket was burnt through, as if it had been by aquafortis, and his thighs miserably scorched. This belief has probably saved the holy chapel from being carried away by the devout.

This edifice stands due east and west, at the farther end of a large church which has been built round it. This may be considered as the external covering, or great coat, of the Santa Casa, which has an internal covering, or case of the choicest marble, after a plan of San Savino's, and ornamented with bass reliefs in the finest style of the age of Leo X.

The real house is only thirty-two feet long, fourteen wide, and eighteen high at the sides. The centre of the roof is four or five feet higher than the eaves. The walls are composed of a reddish

reddish substance, of an oblong square form, resembling Italian bricks, and it is probable, they are nothing else; though it is pretended there is not a single particle of brick in their whole composition.

There is a small interval between the walls of the ancient house and the marble case, round which the pilgrims crawl on their knees, kissing the ground, and saying their prayers with great fervour. Dr. Moore says, "they discovered some degree of eagerness to be nearest the wall; not, I am persuaded, with a view of saving their own labour, by contracting the circumference of their circuit; but, from an idea, that the evolutions they were performing, would be more beneficial to their souls, the nearer they were to the sacred house."

It is divided within into two unequal portions, by a kind of grate-work of silver. The division towards the west is about three-fourths of the whole: that to the east is called the Sanctuary. In the larger division, the walls are left bare, to shew the true original construction of Nazareth stone. At the lower or western end is a window, the same through which the angel Gabriel entered at the annunciation. The architraves of this window are covered with silver. Numerous gold and silver lamps decorate the chapel, the gifts of royal bigotry, and of individual superstition. Some of the silver lamps weigh one hundred and twenty pounds: one of gold, a present from the republic of Venice, weighs thirty-seven pounds.

In the sanctuary stands the famous image, surrounded with gold and silver angels, of considerable size. *The walls of this part are plated with sil-*

ver, and adorned with crucifixes, precious stones, and votive gifts of various kinds.

The figure of the Virgin herself by no means corresponds with the furniture of her house. She is a little woman, about four feet high, with the features and complexion of a negro. "Of all the sculptors that ever existed, assuredly," says Dr. Moore, "St. Luke, by whom this figure is reported to have been made, was the least of a flatterer."

The figure of the infant Jesus, by the same artist, is of a piece with that of the Virgin: he holds a large golden globe in one hand, and the other is extended in the act of blessing. Both figures have crowns on their heads, enriched with diamonds.

The Virgin is richly habited, but in a bad taste; which our author thinks is not to be wondered at, when she has only priests for her tire-women.

In a small place behind the sanctuary, is kept some of the furniture belonging to the Virgin, particularly a little earthen pottinger, out of which the infant used to eat. The pilgrims bring rosaries, little crucifixes, and Agnus Dei's, which the obliging priest shakes for half a minute in this dish, after which they acquire the virtue of curing various diseases.

Above a hundred masses are daily said in this chapel, and in the church in which it stands. The music is remarkably fine, as a certain number of the chaplains are, in effect, eunuchs.

The jewels and riches in the treasury are of immense value; they are the accumulated testimonies of human folly, of royal, noble, and rich bigotry, and of that false religion, which teaches
men

compound with God for the pardon of any other means than by faith, repentment and amendment of life.

has been said," observes our author, those gifts are occasionally melted down for the benefit of the state, and also, that the most valuable of the jewels are picked out, and false ones substituted in their room. This is an affair equally between the Virgin and the pope: I do not, I knew no other person who has a right to complain."

Though Loretto is still the object of adoration, pilgrimages to it from distant countries are not so frequent as formerly, and are now performed by the poorer and more ignorant of the people. They sing their matins and sing hymns aloud, and then depart; so there is a constant succession of visitors to the Casa.

The only trade of Loretto consists of rosaries, beads, Madonnas, Agnus Dei's, and medals, which are manufactured here, and sold to pilgrims.

The evident poverty, however, of those who manufacture and trade, and of the town in general, sufficiently prove, that the reputation of the shrine of Loretto is greatly on the decline.

The great church, which contains the holy places, has confessionals, where the penitents, from every country of Europe, may be confessed in their own language, priests being always in attendance for that purpose, furnished with long rods, with which they touch the heads of the penitents, who, after the ceremony, immediately retire.

The spacious area, before the church, is adorned with a marble fountain, supplied with water from

from an adjoining hill by an aqueduct. These public ornaments are very common in Italy, and at once please the eye and refresh the air. In this space also stands a statue of Sextus V. and over the portal of the church is a statue of the Virgin.

The gates of the church are of bronze, embellished with bas-reliefs of excellent workmanship; the subjects taken from the scriptures.

Neither the sculpture, the paintings, the treasure or jewels, interested Dr. Moore so much as the iron grates before the chapels in the great church. When he was told that they were made of the fetters and chains of the Christian slaves, who were freed from bondage by the glorious victory of Lepanto, they commanded his attention more than all the ornaments and riches of the holy chapel.

The ideas that rush into the mind on hearing a circumstance of this kind, are inexpressibly affecting. To think of four thousand of our fellow creatures, torn from the endearments of friendship, and the sweets of society, chained to the oar, and subjected to every ill and indignity, at one blessed moment freed from slavery, restored to the embraces of their friends, and enjoying with them all the raptures of victory, is a scene on which the imagination fixes with rapture.

On leaving Loretto, they proceeded through a beautiful country to Macerata, a small town, situated on a hill. From thence they continued their journey to Tolentino, where they passed the night at the worst inn they had yet seen in Italy, though the best in the place.

"The poor people, however," says Dr. Moore
 "threw the utmost desire to please; and the
 me

must have unfortunate tempers indeed, who, observing this, could have shocked them by fretfulness, or an air of dissatisfaction."

Next morning they encountered the Apennines, and found the fatigue of the journey compensated for by the beauty and variety of the views among these mountains. On the face of one of the highest of them, they observed the habitation of an old infirm hermit, and wondered how he could scramble up and down, to procure the necessities of life; but were informed, that his reputation for sanctity was so great, that he was amply supplied with provisions, in return for the benefit of his prayers.

There are mountains and precipices among the Apennines, which do not appear contemptible even in the eyes of those who have travelled among the Alps; while, on the other hand, those delightful plains, contained within the bosom of the former, are infinitely superior in beauty and fertility, to the valleys among the latter.

They now entered the rich province of Umbria, and soon after arrived at Foligno. This is a thriving town, and contains several manufactories. In a convent of nuns is a famous picture by Raphael, generally visited by travellers.

The situation of Foligno is peculiarly happy. It stands in a charming valley, highly cultivated, and watered by the Clitumnus. The change of climate, on descending from the Apennines to this, is as sudden as it is agreeable.

Their next stage was Vene, in which is a little building, adorned with six Corinthian columns. On one side is a crucifix in basso relievo, with *wine branches curling round it*. Some inscriptions on this building, mention the RESURREC-
TION

tion, whence it is conjectured that this was converted into a Christian chapel, at an early period but the style of architecture is too fine to warrant the supposition that this was its original destination. Hence it has been supposed by some to be a temple in honour of the river god, Clitumnus.

This river was much celebrated by the people who all countenance the popular opinion with regard to the quality of its waters. The breed of white cattle, which gave its banks so much celebrity, still remains. Our travellers saw many of them as they passed; some milk white, the greatest part of them greyish.

Spoletto, the capital of Umbria, is seated on a high rock. Its ancient importance is chiefly exhibited in the inscriptions which record its fall. One over the Porto di Fuga runs thus:

ANNIBAL

CÆSIS AD THRASYMENUM ROMANIS
URBEM ROMAM INFENSO AGMINE PETENS
SPOLETO MAGNA SUORUM CLADE REPULSUS
INSIGNI FUGA PORTÆ NOMEN FECIT*.

This town is still supplied with water, by means of an ancient aqueduct, one of the noblest in the empire, and highest in Europe. In the centre of the double arcade, from whence the arches diminish in height towards the sloping sides of the surrounding mountains, which this noble work unites.

Quitting Spoletto, they passed over the high passes of the Apennines, and descended through a forest

* Hannibal, having defeated the Romans at Thrasymene and marching his army to Rome, was repulsed at Spoletum with great slaughter. The memorable flight of the Cæcilianians gave name to this gate.

of olive trees, to the fruitful valley watered by the Nera. In this stands Ferni, the ancient Interamna. The emperor Tacitus and his brother Florianus were natives of this city; but it derives its chief honour from having produced the historian Tacitus.

Near this is a celebrated cataract, generally visited by strangers. Innumerable streams, from the heights of the Apennines, meeting in one channel, form the river Velnio, which flows some way with a gentle current, till the plain terminates, on a sudden, in a precipice three hundred feet high, over which the river dashes with tremendous violence.

The distance from Terni to Narni, is seven miles; the road uncommonly good and the country delightful. At Narni our author viewed the bridge of Augustus, a stately fabric, wholly of marble, and without any cement. One of the arches remains entire, and others appear in ruins.

This fabric is usually called Augustus's bridge, and is unquestionably alluded to by Martial. Some judicious travellers, however, imagine it to be the remains of an aqueduct, and not a bridge; but probably it may have served the purpose of both.

The town is very poor and thinly inhabited. It boasts, however, of being the birth-place of the emperor Nerva, and some other celebrated men.

From Narni to Otricoli, the road is rough and mountainous. This is a poor village, but advantageously situated on a rising ground. Between this and the Tiber are many loose fragments and vaults, supposed to be the ruins of the ancient Oriculum.

The only place of note between this and R is Civita Castellana, which is considered, by antiquarians, as the Fescennium of the ancients. It stands on a high rock, and formerly must have been a place of some consequence, like most of the other towns on the Flaminian way.

"This, I am convinced," observes Dr. Moore, "is the only country in the world where fields become more desolate as you approach capital. After having traversed the cultivated fertile valleys of Umbria, one is doubly affected at beholding the deplorable state of poor, neglected Latium. For several posts before you are at Rome, few villages, little cultivation, scarcely any inhabitants, are to be seen. In Campania of Rome, formerly the best cultivated and best peopled spot in the universe, no trees, no houses, no inclosures, nothing but the scared ruins of temples and tombs, presenting an idea of a country depopulated by a pestilence. All is motionless, silent, and forlorn. In the midst of these deserted fields, the ancient mistress of the world rears her head in melancholy solitude."

On their arrival at Rome, their first care was to wait on the Prince Guistiniani, for whom they had letters from a relation of his at Vienna. Nothing could exceed the politeness which he and his princess shewed them. He immediately sent his respects to the Duke of Hamilton, and conducted them in his own carriage to every house of distinction. Two or three hours a day were devoted to this ceremony at first; but after being continued some time, it was discontinued, as it was pretended, no farther introduction or invitation was necessary.

ey generally spent their mornings in visiting the antiquities and paintings in the palaces. On these occasions they were accompanied by Cyres, a gentleman of real taste and knowledge. Two or three hours every evening they spent at the converzationes; for it frequently happens, that several of the nobility have these assemblies at the same time; and almost all the young men, of a certain rank, make it a point, if they can, to go to any, to go to all. Thus, though there is a continual change of place, there is little change of company, or variation in amusement; and this circumstance alone is found an useful expedient in the murder of a tedious evening. The company fly from one place to another in quest of superior gratification, and are generally pointed at last.

The converzationes are always held in the principal apartment of the palace, which is generally on the second, but sometimes on the third floor.

On entering the hall where the footmen and company are assembled, the name of the visitor is pronounced aloud by some servants of the house, and repeated by others in passing along, directing the company to the apartment where the company are assembled, the master and mistress are ready to receive them, and after a short compliment, the company mix with the company, which is sometimes so large, that none but the ladies can be distinguished.

There is always a greater number of men than of ladies; for no lady comes without a gentleman and her. This gentleman, who acts the part of a cavaliero servente, may be her relation in blood, or her lover, or both. He may be

connected with her in any way he pleases, Dr. Moore, but one—he must ~~not~~ be her husband. A man must not be seen handing his wife in public in this city.

At Cardinal Berne's assembly, the com- were served with coffee, lemonade, and iced sections of various kinds; but this custom is universal. In short, at a conversation there is an opportunity of seeing a number of well-dressed people, of speaking to acquaintances, bowing to the rest, and of being squeezed and pressed at the best company of Rome. Little conversation takes place at such meetings, so that their idleness appears misapplied.

The company breaks up about nine, except a small select party invited to supper. Conversation and entertainments, indeed, are rare among the modern Romans. The magnificence of the nobles displays itself in other articles than in the luxuries of the table: they generally dine at home and in a very private manner.

Strangers are seldom invited to dinner, except by foreign ambassadors. Our travellers, however, found the hospitality of Cardinal Bernini to make up for every deficiency of that nature. Nothing could exceed the elegant magnificence of his table, nor the splendid hospitality in which he lived. Years had not impaired his wit or vacuity; and no man could support the pretensions of the French nation to superior politeness better than this gentleman, who was their ambassador at Rome.

The streets are not lighted; and were it not for the devotion of individuals, which induces *them* sometimes to place candles before the

ties of the Virgin, Rome would be in utter darkness. The lackeys carry dark lanthorns behind the carriages of people of the first distinction. The cardinals and other ecclesiastics, it seems, do not chuse to have their coaches seen before the doors of every house they visit; and the inferior ranks of the citizens appear to have as little wish for light, which would only expose their amorous assignations.

The Italians in general have a remarkable air of gravity, which they preserve, even when the subject of conversation leads to gaiety. The Roman ladies have a langour in their countenances which promises sensibility, and without the talkativeness of the French, or the frankness of the Venetian women, they seem no way averse to form connections with strangers. The Duke of Hamilton was presented to a beautiful young lady at one of the assemblies, and happening to mention that he had heard she was lately married, "Yes," says she, "my lord; but my husband is an old man. O Holy Virgin," added she in a most affecting tone of voice, "how exceeding old he is!"

Authors are much divided about the population of ancient Rome, some making it amount to seven millions. It is probable, however, that this is an exaggeration; nor is it likely that its extent ever exceeded the wall built by Belisarius, which is about thirteen or fourteen miles in circumference, and is still standing.

The buildings, however, without the walls, were certainly of vast extent; and we are told that *strangers, who viewed this immense plain covered with houses*, imagined that they had already

ready entered Rome, when they were thirty miles from the walls of that city *.

Some of the seven hills, on which Rome was built, appear now but gentle swellings, from the rubbish filling up the vales. Some are principally covered with gardens and vineyards; and about two-thirds of the surface within the walls, are either in this situation, or covered with ruins. The whole population is calculated at one hundred and seventy thousand; which, though greatly inferior to its ancient numbers, is certainly superior to what it has been at intermediate periods.

Some of the principal streets are perfectly straight. The Corso, as it is called, is most frequented. Here the nobility display their equipages during the carnival, and take an airing in fine evenings. It is indeed the great scene of Roman magnificence and amusement.

The shops on each side are three or four feet higher than the street, and there is a foot passage on a level with them. The palaces, of which there are several in this street, range in a line with the houses, without having courts before them, as in Paris; or being shut up, as some of the residences of the nobility in London.

The Strada Felice, in the higher part of the city, is about a mile and a half long, and runs in a straight line, but the view is broken by the fine church of St. Maria Maggiore. This street is crossed by another, called the Strada di Porta Pia, at one end of which is a magnificent gate, and at the other four colossal statues in white marble,

* Such an immense collection of buildings always contain within themselves the principle of decay. When a capital becomes overgrown, the state is generally verging to a dissolution.

ses led by two men, supposed to be re-
 ns of Alexander taming Bucephalus;
 ng to others, of Castor and Pollux.
 before the papal palace, on the Qui-
 and have a noble effect.

be difficult to convey an idea of the
 ects; it may therefore be observed, in
 at Rome exhibits a strange mixture
 icent and interesting, common and
 objects.

rch of St. Peter, in the opinion of ma-
 es, in size and magnificence, the finest
 s of ancient architecture. The Gre-
 oman temples were rather elegant than
 he Pantheon is the most entire antique
 Rome. It is said that Michael Ange-
 e dome of St. Peter's of the same dia-
 he Pantheon, to shew his superiority
 cient architects.

roach to St. Peter's is very grand. A
 t portico advances on each side from
 forming two squares: the third is clof-
 front of the church, and the fourth is
 colonnade, four columns deep, com-
 the extremities of the porticoes, and
 most superb area perhaps ever seen be-
 uilding.

onnade is crowned with a balustrade,
 a great number of statues; and con-
 ve three hundred large pillars, forming
 ate walks. In the middle stands an
 obelisk of granite; and to the right
 this, two very beautiful fountains re-
 ir with streams of clear water.

gth of St. Peter's, taken on the out-
 ily seven hundred and thirty feet, and

its

its breadth five hundred and twenty height, from the pavement to the top of it is four hundred and fifty. The grand before the entrance is two hundred and feet long and forty wide.

It is impossible in this place to attempt description of the statues, baso relievos, and pictures, and various ornaments of this such an account would fill volumes. Of all the ornaments have a probability no longer preserved than could once have been imagined, by the astonishing improvements have been lately made in the art of copytures in Mosaic. By this means the works of Raphael and other great painters will be committed to a late posterity, with little diminution of the beauty of the originals.

Our travellers were present at the procession the Possesso, which is performed by everyone soon after his election, and is equivalent to coronation in England. On this occasion he goes to the Basilica of St. John Latuan, the most ancient, as it is said, of all the churches in the city and the mother of all the churches in the kingdom. From this he proceeds to the Capitol and receives the keys of that fortress.

The Prince Guistiniani procured a present for them at the house of the senator in the city. On their arrival, they were surprised to find the main body of the palace and the wings, all covered with crimson silk, laced with gold. The capitals of the pillars, where the silk was not be accurately applied, were gilt in a gaudy style.

In the balcony, where they were placed, they found a number of ladies, of the first distin-

re. The men of rank have mostly some function in the procession.

his holiness's departure from the Vatican, was announced by a discharge of cannon from the tower of St. Angelo, on the top of which the standard of the church was flying. The officers of the pope's horse guards were dressed in a style equally rich and becoming, with a profusion of plumes in their hats. The Swiss guards were armed in real coats of mail, with steel helmets, as if they had been to take the Capitol by storm. Their appearance was strongly contrasted with that of the Roman barons, who were on horseback, without boots, and in full dress. Each of them was preceded by four pages, their hair descending in ringlets to the middle of their backs; they were followed by a number of servants in liveries.

Bishops and other ecclesiastics succeeded the pages, and then came the cardinals in purple robes, which covered their horses, except the heads. Last of all comes the pope himself, on a white mule, distributing blessings with an alms-giving hand among the multitude; who follow him with acclamations of *Viva il Santo Padre*, prostrating themselves on the ground before the mule, beg his benediction. The holy father takes particular care to wave his hand in the form of a cross, to give his blessing the greater efficacy. Two servants held the bridle of his mule, so that he might be perfectly at liberty to distribute favours.

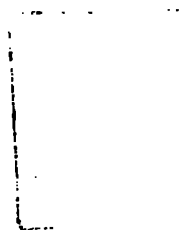
At the entrance of the Capitol, the keys were presented into the hands of his holiness by the mayor; and after a blessing, they were again presented to him. Proceeding from the Capitol, a de-

a deputation of Jews met the chief rabbi, who presented him with a scroll of parchment, on which was written the law of Moses. His holiness received it in a very graceful manner: but rabbi turned round, that he reflected his nation of the law, which was already full of the coming of the Messiah. The rabbi was in vain to dispute: he bowed his head, and retired. Meanwhile his holiness proceeded in triumph through the principality to the Vatican.

This procession is said to be one of the showy and magnificent which ever take Rome: yet our author says it did not afford much satisfaction: nor could all their finery prevent an uneasy recollection, or sentiments of contempt, from obtruding on the mind. To feel unmixed admiration, even in beholding the pope and his cardinals in triumph to the Capitol, one must who walked formerly to the same place mortal heroes and worthies of an age compared with whom, popes and cardinals were but a trifling consequence.



The Pope receiving the Keys of the Capitol.
Published Decr 1. 1797. by E. Stobery, corner of St. Pauls.
p. 20



the Pantheon, which, after all, has a probability of outliving its proud rival.

From the round form of the Pantheon, it has obtained the name of Rotunda: its height is one hundred and fifty feet, and its breadth nearly the same. Within, it is divided into eight compartments, each of which is distinguished by two fluted Corinthian pillars, and as many pilasters of Giallo Antico. The wall is perpendicular for half the height of the temple; it then slopes forwards; as it ascends, the circumference gradually diminishing, till it terminates in an opening about twenty-five feet in diameter, which lights the whole with astonishing effect.

The portico was added by Marcus Agrippa, the son-in-law of Augustus. It is supported by sixteen pillars of granite, each five feet in diameter, and single blocks. On the frieze in the front is the following inscription:

M. AGRIPPA L. F. CONSUL. TERTIUM FECIT*.

The Pantheon itself is generally supposed to be much more ancient than the Augustan age; and that this addition, though very beautiful, is not in unison with the simplicity of the rest.

As the Pantheon is the most entire, the amphitheatre of Vespasian, called the Coliseum, is the most stupendous monument of antiquity in Rome. This vast structure was built of Tiburtine stone, which is remarkably durable; and had it met with no worse enemy than time, it might have been the admiration of the latest ages. The fury of barbarians, however, and the zeal and avarice

* Founded by Marcus Agrippa, the son of Lucius, during his third consulship.

of bigots, have done more than the 100 years, towards the demolition of

About one half the external circuit from which a pretty exact idea may be formed of the original structure. By a comparison by Mr. Byres, it was capable of containing five thousand spectators. Fourteen now erected within side, represent the passion of our Saviour. This expectation of them into Christian chapels, has saved some of the finest remains of magnificence from utter destruction.

Our admiration, however, of the temple is tempered with horror, when we reflect on the former made of this immense building. Dreadful scenes which passed on the walls, not only criminals condemned to death, but prisoners taken in war, were obliged to fight each other for the entertainment of the populace. The combats of gladiators were introduced at funerals only, where the dead were obliged to assume that profession; and it became customary to hire men, bred to this horrid business, on days of rejoicing; or when the great wished to gratify their friends; or to catch at popular applause, gratifying the barbarous taste of the

people than the wildest pranks of Ca-

times of some of the emperors, the lower
the Roman citizens were degraded by
and meanness; they subsisted on the
of the great, and passed their whole time
in the circus and amphitheatres, where every sense
of humanity was obliterated by the dread-
ful things they were habituated to see. That no
doubt might be lost of giving a savage character
to the populace, criminals were condemned to
fight wild beasts in the arena; and, at other
times, they were blindfolded, and in that condi-
tion were made to cut and slaughter each other.

While we express horror and indignation
at the brutal taste of the Romans for the bloody
spectacles of the amphitheatre, let us not consider
it proceeding from any peculiar cruelty of
the people inherent in that people; but from
the want of examples of a few, and the want of
firm and humane principles to restrain the
infirmities of men. He who arms a game-
ster with steel, who delights in a boxing match,
can feel equal pleasure in seeing armed
men exposed to each other, by way of amusement,
as the influence of a pure religion, and a
good example now restrain him. As soon as
the moral precepts of Christianity were re-
ceived, the Romans as laws of the true God,
masters and slaves were treated with huma-
nity, and the bloody exhibitions in the amphithe-
atre were discontinued.

approach to the Capitol, or the modern
St. Peter's, is worthy of the genius of Michael
Angelo. The building itself is raised by that
genius on the ruins of the ancient Capitol,
X. H and

and fronts St. Peter's church, with its back to the Forum and Old Rome.

- The two sphynxes of basalt, the two erected in honour of Caius Marius, the two statues of Castor and Pollux; the equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius; and the majestic figure, said to be Roma Triumphans, all to be seen in quick succession, and fill the eye with wonder and reflection. Is there another instance of the vicissitudes of human life, as the proud mistress of the world falling into the dominion of a priest.

In the two wings of the modern palace, the Campidoglio, the conservators of the two corresponding to the ancient ædiles, have their apartments. In the main body an Italian nobleman resides, with the title of Senator of the miserable representative of that senate which gave laws to the world.

The Forum Romanum exhibits a melancholy but interesting view of the devastation wrought by the united force of time, avarice, and blood. Near this are to be traced the remains of the temple of Jupiter Tonans, built by Augustus in gratitude for having narrowly escaped death by a stroke of lightning; the remains of the Temple of Stator; the Temple of Concord; the Temple of Romulus and Remus, and of Antoninus and Faustina, both converted into churches; and the ruins of the magnificent Temple of Peace, immediately after the taking of Jerusalem.

Of the various triumphal arches which still remain in Rome, there are only three remaining near the Capitol, and forming entries into the city; those of Titus, Septimius Severus, and Constantine. The last is by far the most

t; owing to its borrowed ornaments from Forum of Trajan.

The relieves of the arch of Titus represent the spoils of the Temple of Jerusalem, the table of shew bread, the trumpets, and golden candelsticks, with seven branches, and other utensils brought from the Temple of Jerusalem. The quarter allotted to the Jews is not far from this; but they always cautiously avoid passing through it, though it is their nearest way to the Campo Vaccino. This instance of sensibility is very affecting; and shews, that the patriotism of the Jews is equal to their attachment to their original institutions. There are said to be about nine thousand of them in Rome; the immediate descendants of those brought captive by Titus from Jerusalem.

There are many other interesting ruins in and about this part of Rome, too numerous to be particularized. The Tarpeian Rock, so often mentioned in the classics as the scene of execution, is a continuation of that on which the Capitol was built, and is now about fifty-eight feet perpendicular, though it must once have been eighty. Criminals, precipitated from this rock, were literally thrown out of Old Rome into the Campus Martius, a large plain of a triangular shape; two sides of which were formed by the Tiber, and the third by the Capitol.

In this field assemblies of the people were held, military exercises performed, and elections made. The dead bodies of the most illustrious Romans were also burnt in this field, which was usually adorned by statues and trophies; but the feature of its ancient appearance is now obliterated by the streets and buildings of modern Rome.

Trajan's pillar is one of the most admin-
tiquities of Rome. It is covered by basso re-
representing his victories over the Dacian
is one hundred and twenty feet high, ex-
of the statue. The ashes of Trajan were
fired in an urn at the bottom, and his statu-
placed at the top. Pope Sixtus V. how-
erected a brass statue of St. Peter in his
with what propriety we leave our readers to.

Our travellers, during their residence in
were present at the ceremony of the beatifi-
of a saint. He was of the order of St. F
and a great many brethren of that society
present, and in high spirits on the occasion
the day of the solemnity, his holiness, ar-
merous ecclesiastical attendants, proceeded
Peter's church. Being assembled, a Frar-
friar made a long panegyric on the decease
did not forget to enumerate the miracles w-
by his bones. The Devil's Advocate, as
called, then endeavoured to invalidate th-
mony which had been given in favour of t-
pectant saint; but his labours were in vain
devil lost his cause without the possibility
peal; and St. Buonaventura obtained a p-
the calendar.

It is, perhaps, difficult to trace the cha-
of nations from a short, or casual acquai-
with individuals. That the Italians have

happen, proceed from a deplorable want of, and some impolitic customs, such as that of sanctuary in churches, and convents peculiar. Where the right of asylum has been taken away, as in the Grand Duke of Tuscany's dominions, instead of drawing a knife in passion, the people fight with the same weapons as in England. Amidst the paroxysm of rage, people always, in some measure, are sensible of the future consequences; and when they know that punishment is inevitable, though they indulge their thirst of revenge, they will endeavour to moderate its heat.

"Idea of the Italians," says Dr. Moore, "is that they are an ingenious, sober people, without sick feelings, and therefore irritable; but not provoked, of a mild and obliging disposition, less subject to avarice, envy, or repining at the narrowness of their circumstances, and comparative wealth of others, than most nations."

Deaths, and crimes which are not capital, are executed at Rome, and some other towns of Italy, by imprisonment, or what is called the Cord. The punishment is performed by tying the culprit's hands behind with a cord, which runs on a pulley, and drawing him about twenty or thirty feet from the ground; and, if lenity be intended, letting him down again in a gentle, easy manner. Hanging on the wheel is never used in Rome for any crime; but sometimes they put in practice another mode of execution, more shocking in appearance than cruel in reality. The criminal is placed on a scaffold, the executioner strikes him on the head with a hammer, which deprives him of all sensation; and then, with a

knife, cuts his throat from ear to ear, part of the ceremony is thought to have an impression on the minds of the spectators.

Executions are not frequent at Rio de Janeiro; the author only saw one; and this man was not taken off till the measure of his life was full—it was for his fifth murder; yet the calm and feeling behaviour of the populace, and the manner in which the execution was conducted, was well calculated to impress the spectators with a sense of the enormity of the laws of their country. He was condemned to death; and then requesting the people to pray for his soul, he walked with a steady pace to the gallows, when he was speared off, and two men pulling his legs, he lay dead in an instant.

The multitude beheld the scene with awe and compassion. During the time that the body lay to hang, all the members of the procession, with the whole apparatus of the execution, and Capuchins went into a little church, and remained there till the body was taken down. The procession then moved to the gallows, where it was covered with a black cloth.

The executioner having paid the debt of his office, was no longer considered as a man. Two porters, in white gowns, covered the body and carried it to the church, and then it was buried in the earth. An old woman, who had been a slave, and who had been a slave, was seen in the midst of the surrounding multitude, weeping and sighing.

The crimes of which this man had been guilty, must naturally have raised the indignation of the people; and being one of the *forbiri*, who are held the most pernicious of all, his profession had a tendency to keep it up; yet, the moment they saw the object of their hatred in the character of a poor condemned man, all their animosity ceased, and not the least insult was offered that could disturb him in his dying moments. They viewed him with the eyes of pity and forgiveness, and ended with earnestness in prayers for his future welfare.

Those who possess a real antiquarian taste, generally spend about six weeks in visiting all the churches, palaces, and ruins worth seeing here. Our author, however, mentions one English gentleman who happened not to be so violently smitten with the charms of virtue, and who thought a month or six weeks too long to be thrown away on a pursuit in which he felt no pleasure, and of little utility. The only advantage which, in his opinion, was reaped from this long tour was, that people could say they had seen a great many fine things. He was unwilling to allow any one this superiority; and, therefore, having procured a proper person to attend him, he ordered a post-chaise and four horses; and driving through churches, palaces, villas, and ruins, with all possible expedition, he fairly saw in two days, even to a single figure and the most mutilated remains of a statue, all that more deliberate connoisseurs could have visited in six weeks. "I do not intend," says Dr. Moore, "to propose this young gentleman's plan as the best possible; but I am certain, that he can give as good an account of the curiosities of Rome, as some of my acquaintances who viewed

viewed them with equal sensibility, and deal more leisure."

Besides churches, there are about places in Rome, quite covered with The Borgheze palace alone is said about one thousand six hundred original are also ten or twelve villas in the country visited by strangers.

The Hermaphrodite, in the Borgheze accounted by many one of the finest sculpture in the world. The mattress this fine figure reclines, is the work and nothing can be more admirably Some critics, indeed, say he has per task too well, as the admiration of this is divided between the statue and the

Among the antiquities in this palace taur, in marble, with a Cupid mourning back. The latter has the cestus of the ivy crown of Bacchus, in allusion and wine: he beats the Centaur with and seems to kick with violence, to along. The Centaur throws back his eyes with a look of remorse, as if he were, though forced, to proceed. The of this is admirable in itself; but it is additional merit, when considered as all men, who are hurried on by the violent passions, and lament their own weakness they find themselves unable to resist.

There is another figure, more valuable moral than its sculpture. It is a female Venus Cloacina, trampling on an infant, and tearing the wings of Cupid. This allegory indicates that prostitution is destructive of generation and love.

ne, called Zingara, or the Fortune-teller, the archness of expression in the countenance belongs to those whose trade it is to cheat the credulity of the vulgar.

lady in the bath, in touchstone, stands on a slab of bluish marble, lined with porphyry. The figures seem to bend under him from weakness; his whole features denote languor, and the approach of death.

Mercury, dandling an infant Bacchus, is one of the most interesting figures that can be imagined.

The villas, likewise, are some highly esteemed by Bernini; among which are Æneas with his father Anchises; David slinging the Goliath; and Apollo pursuing Daphne, reckoned a master-piece.

The celebrated sculptures of Laocoon, in the Vatican, and of Niobe, in the Villa de Medici, are celebrated by every traveller. They seem to have known how to express the passions in such a manner as to excite correspondings; they are chaste in their designs; and when they wish to awaken pity, take care to mix it with horror.

The Apollo of the Vatican, and the Fighting Hercules, the Farnesian Hercules, and the Belvedere Torloni are celebrated all over Europe*.

The author mentions an anecdote, which will give us insight into the manners of the Romans. One day, calling on an artist of acquaintance, he met an old woman and a young girl coming out of his door. Having

one of the most admirable of these fine pieces of antiquity no longer to be seen at Rome: they are removed to the Vatican, and sold as the purchase of peace.

rallied

rallied the painter on his visitor, he willed that the girl was hired on purpose to him to study the human proportions; as indelicate as this might appear, for we know or believed, she was strictly virtuous; that her mother constantly attended on the prohibition of her daughter's charms. "I said the artist, drawn her as Venus; but, though I know to the contrary, I should have approached nearer to her real character, painted her as Diana. She comes here in obedience to her parents, and gains her as innocently as if she were knitting paragon, from morning to night, without the face of a man. In different countries, I heard he, "people think very differently of subjects of this kind. The parents of this girl, I know, have refused considerable offers of men of fortune, to be allowed the privilege of sitting her. They are so very careful of preventing every thing of this nature, that she actually lies in the same bed with them both, which is a piece of indelicacy not uncommon among the lower order of the Italians. These poor have the more merit in refusing such offers, acting otherwise would by no means be extraordinary; nor would it raise such a scandal as in some other countries of Europe."

The present pope, says Dr. Moore, who assumed the name of Pius VI. is a tall, made man*; about sixty years of age, retaining in his looks all the freshness of an earlier period of life. He lays a greater stress on the ceremonious part of his religion than

* He was Cardinal Braschi before his election.

Predecessor, Ganganelli, in whose reign a great relaxation of church discipline took place.

Ganganelli was a man of moderation, good sense, and great simplicity of manners; and could not go through all the ostentatious parade, which his station required, without reluctance and marks of disgust. He knew that the opinions of mankind had undergone a very great change since those ceremonies were first established; and that the most respectable of the spectators considered as frivolous, what had once been held sacred. He was an enemy to fraud and hypocrisy of every kind; but however remiss he was in keeping his subjects ignorant, every body acknowledges his diligence and zeal in promoting their prosperity. He did all in his power to revive trade and to encourage manufactures and industry. He built no churches; but he repaired roads, restrained the violence of bigots, removed ancient prejudices, and promoted sentiments of charity and good will to mankind, without excepting even

his enemies, the Jesuits, gave him the name of the Protestant Pope, and by this intended censure, paid the highest compliment to the man the Christian. Yet politicians, as well as poets, lamented his indifference to forms; for, ever frivolous they were in themselves, they justly considered of importance in such a government as Rome.

The present pope, before he was raised to that throne, was considered as a firm believer in all precepts of the Romish church, and a strict and zealous observer of all its injunctions and ceremonies. This probably influenced the conclave to elect him; for, in point of family, fortune,

tune, and connections, many had higher pretensions.

Under Ganganelli, Protestantism was regarded with diminished apprehension, and even Calvinists were treated with a degree of indulgence which their inveterate enmity to the church Rome gave them little title. Several instances this are recorded; and the following extraordinary one among the rest.

A Scotch Presbyterian, having heated his brains by reading the book of Martyrs, the cruelties of the Spanish Inquisition, and similar publications, was seized with a dread that the same horrors were just about to be renewed. The terrible idea haunted his imagination day and night. He at last communicated his anxiety and distress of mind to a worthy, sensible clergyman who lived in his neighbourhood; who did all in his power to convince him that his apprehensions were groundless. He likewise had the goodness to desire his relations to remove the volubility which had given rise to his phrensy, and to substitute others of a less gloomy cast, which was carefully done.

The poor man, however, could not be prevailed on to read the books which were put in his way, but confined himself wholly to the study of Revelations, particularly the parts which referred to the whore of Babylon, or in other words to the pope of Rome. This increased his madness; and he at length conceived the idea of proceeding immediately to Rome, and converting the pope to the Presbyterian religion.

Full of this grand scheme, he became more tranquil and cheerful; and while his relations were congratulating each other on this agree-

age in his manner, the exulting visionary, without communicating his design to any mortal, but for London, took his passage to Leghorn, soon after found himself in Rome.

He applied to an ecclesiastic of his own country, telling him that he earnestly desired to have an audience with the pope, on a business which admitted of no delay. The good-natured priest, judging the state of the man's mind, wished to delay him, by putting off the conference to a distant day; but the visionary soon after happening to go to St. Peter's, while his holiness was performing some religious ceremony, he could no longer wait for the expected interview; but, bursting out with zealous indignation, he exclaimed, "O thou beast of nature, with seven heads and ten horns! Thou mother of harlots, clothed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls! throw away thy golden cup of thy abominations, and the filth of thy fornication!"

Such an apostrophe, in such a place, may naturally be supposed to have excited some confusion. He was immediately seized, and carried to prison.

When it was known he was a Briton, he was visited, by such as understood his language, "what brought him to Rome?" He answered, "to open the eyes of the scarlet whore with eyes, that she might see her wickedness." They asked, "who he meant by the scarlet whore?" He replied, "no else," said he, "but her who sitteth on seven mountains, who hath seduced the kings of the earth to commit fornication, and hath gotten drunk with the blood of martyrs and saints!"

Many other questions were asked, and equally provoking returned. His judges for condemning him to the galleys; they might be taught more sense and better manners but when Ganganelli (Clement XIV.) took their sentiments, he said, with much good humour, "That he never had heard of any whose understanding or politeness had been proved at that school; and though the poor first address had been a little rough and abrupt yet he could not help considering himself obliged to him for his good intentions, and his undertaking such a long journey with a view of doing good."

He afterwards gave orders to treat the visitor with gentleness, while he remained in confinement and to put him on board the first ship bound from Civita Vecchia for England, defraying the expences of his passage.

However humane and reasonable this conduct was, his holiness did not escape censure for lenity; and many, who loved the easy and dissipated disposition of the man, thought that the spirit of the times required a different character of papal throne.

Pius VI. is of an opposite character. He performs all the religious functions of his office in the most solemn manner, even in the most common acts of devotion.

Dr. Moore saw him one day in St. Peter's church with only a few attendants, bowing, kneeling, and kissing the foot of St. Peter, then rubbing his brow and his whole head, every mark of humility and devotion, on the forehead; for it is no more, as one half of the foot has long been worn away by the kiss

pious, and it is probable that the rest may follow, if his holiness's example is generally imitated.

This appearance of zeal in the pope is not ascribed to hypocrisy or policy by the common people; but it gives them a high opinion of the strength of his faith; and, as for his understanding, they are not capable of estimating it.

This being jubilee year, our travellers were sent at the ceremony in St. Peter's on this occasion, which was attended by an immense number of pilgrims from different Popish countries. On Christmas day, the pope gave the ediction to the people, assembled in the grand square before St. Peter's. An immense multitude filled that spacious and magnificent area.

The pope, seated in an open portable chair, in his insignia, was carried out of a large window, which opens on a balcony in front of the church. The silk hangings and gold trappings, with which the chair was covered, concealed the men who bore the chair from the spectators below; and his holiness seemed to sail forward from the window, self-balanced in the

The instant he appeared, the music struck up, bells rung from every church, and the cannon roared from the castle of St. Angelo. During the intervals, the acclamations of the populace were heard from every side.

At length his holiness rose from his seat, and an instant and awful silence ensued. The multitude fell on their knees, with their hands and eyes raised towards the holy father, as to a benignant deity. After a solemn pause, he pronounced the benediction with great fervour, elevating

his outstretched arms, and then closing them together, and bringing them slowly toward breast. Finally, he threw his arms open, and held them for some time, as if his intention was to scatter the benediction with impartiality to all the people.

"No ceremony," says Dr. Moore, "is better calculated for striking the senses, and appealing on the understanding, than this of a pontiff giving the blessing from the balcony of St. Peter's. Had I not, in my early youth received impressions highly unfavourable to the chief actor in this magnificent interlude, I should have been in danger of paying him a reverence very inconsistent with the religion I professed."

The year of jubilee, indulgencies are to be granted at an easier rate than any other time; and those who can afford it, carry off enough, sufficient only to quit old scores, but to serve as an indemnifying fund for future transgressions.

There is one door into the church of St. Peter, called the Holy Door, which is always kept shut, except on this distinguished year; and then no one is permitted to enter it, but in the humblest posture. When the ceremony is closed, the pope descends from his throne, and with a golden trowel in his hand, and places the first brick in a little mortar; after which he returns to his seat, and the door is instantly closed to the less hallowed workmen.

It is usual for travellers of distinction to be introduced to the pope before they leave Rome. Our author and friends accordingly set out under the auspices of an ecclesiastic, who usually attends the English on such occasions.

Their conductor naturally concluded, that it would be most agreeable to them to have the ceremony of kissing the slipper dispensed with; and that his holiness, indulgent to the prejudices of the British nation, did not insist on that part of the ceremonial.

The Duke of Hamilton, however, thought kissing the toe was the only amusing part of the ceremony; and if that was to be omitted, he would not be introduced at all; considering that, of the most ludicrous part of the farce was to be left out, no one would regard the remainder.

At last, having settled preliminaries, they were ushered into the presence of the sovereign pontiff. They all bowed to the ground; the supplest had the happiness to touch the sacred slipper with their lips; and the less agile were within a few inches of that honour.

This being more than was expected, his holiness seemed agreeably surprised; raised the duke with a smile, and conversed with him in an obliging manner, saying something to each of the company. In less than twenty minutes they took their leave.

Next day the pope sent his compliments to the duke, with a present of two medals, one of gold and the other of silver, on which the head of the pontiff was finely engraved.

The manner in which the generality of sovereign princes pass their time is far from being agreeable or amusing. Slaves to the tiresome routine of etiquette; martyrs to the oppressive fatigue of pomp, constrained every levee day to walk round the same dull circle, to gratify the vanity of silly people, by whispering something or nothing into the ears of each; obliged to wear

a smiling countenance, even when the heart is oppressed by sadness; besieged by the craving faces of those who are more displeased at what is withheld, than grateful for favours received, surrounded as he is, by adepts in the art of flattery, all professing the highest possible regard; how shall the puzzled monarch distinguish real from assumed attachment?

Add to all these inconveniences, being precluded from the delightful sensations that spring from disinterested friendship, sweet equality of condition, and the gay careless enjoyments of social life, and it must be acknowledged that all that is brilliant in sovereign power, is not sufficient to compensate for such restraints, such dangers, and such deprivations.

But if this is the common fate of sovereigns, how wretched must the pope of Rome be, who is subjected to all, without the pleasures to which temporal princes are admitted. No wife, no family, no fond endearments, even in the hours of retirement, help him to support the tedium of life. His court is dull and formal; if a hypocrite, he is under continual restraint: if a bigot, he is still less to be envied. He knows he is laughed at by one half of the Catholics, and all the Protestants, and totally disregarded by the rest of mankind. His throne may perhaps be filled by his greatest enemy; and his children—if he have any—must be left to the care of others, for he cannot own them. If this picture does not depress the ambition of wearing the tiara, it is impossible any thing can; and we must suppose that power has greater charms than all the other blessings of life united.

The inhabitants of this country move with a slow, composed pace; and though not destitute of vivacity, there is a grave solemnity in their manner. In walking the streets of Rome, however, one sees features expressive of reflection, sense, and genius; and in the very lowest ranks there are countenances which announce minds fit for the highest and most important situations, had education and fortune brought their abilities into action.

Strangers, on their arrival at Rome, form no high idea of the beauty of the women, from the specimens they see in the fashionable circles, to which they are at first introduced.

There are some exceptions, however, but it is generally among the citizens and the lower classes that female beauty shines here.

Beauty, doubtless, is infinitely varied, and happily for mankind, their tastes and opinions are equally various. Notwithstanding this variety, however, a style of face is in some measure peculiar to every nation of Europe.

The prevailing character of the most admired female heads in Rome, is a great profusion of dark hair encroaching on the forehead; a nose generally aquiline, or continued in a straight line from the lower part of the brow; a full and short upper lip; the eyes large and of a sparkling black.

The complexion, for the most part, is of a clear tawny, sometimes fair, but seldom florid, or of that bright fairness so common in England and Saxony. At an early period, the women, who have the most expressive features, are apt to acquire something of a masculine air; and the appearance of youth flies before its time.

With

With countenances so favourable to the art, it might be supposed that portrait-painting was much encouraged in Rome; but this is no means the case. In many capital collections there is perhaps only the coarse portrait of reigning pope; and as soon as he dies, his picture must give way to his successor.

But though the Italians themselves are fond of multiplying faces, the artists of Rome who adopt this branch, are sure to be encouraged by the English and other travellers; not because they are more eminent than their respective countrymen; but because it is not so easy for one to shew a head by Pompeo Battoni, the Italian painter of the age.

Except during the carnival, no theatrical entertainments are permitted in this city; but when they are then attended with a degree of ardour, proportionate to the restraint. Every kind of amusement, indeed, in this gay season, is followed with the greatest eagerness. Towards the close of all is frolic and sport. The citizens appear in the streets, masked, in the characters of lequins, pantaloons, punchinellos, and all the fantastic variety of a masquerade. The common men generally affect the dresses of women, are painted and patched in the most extravagant manner. However dull these fellows may be in their natural dresses, no sooner do they appear in their adopted one, than they are considered as very pleasant fellows, and are sure to excite a laugh.

The Corso is the grand scene of these masquerades. It is crowded every night with people of all ranks, and in every style. A kind of *war* is carried on by the company in passing

other. The greatest mark of attention you can pay your friends is, to throw a handful of little white balls, resembling sugar plumbs, full in their faces.

Sometimes two or three open carriages on a side draw up, and engage in this kind of warfare: even the ladies distribute this small shot with the most determined good will—not to do harm.

Masking and horse-racing are confined to the last eight days of the carnival, which is kept up for six weeks. The serious opera is most frequented during this period, by people of fashion, who seem to pay more attention to the performance than the grandees of Venice. Even the lower ranks preserve a perfect silence, which is only broken by bursts of applause, or murmurs of pleasure.

“At certain airs,” says our author, “silent enjoyment was expressed in every countenance: at others the hands were clasped together, the eyes half shut, and the breath drawn in with a prolonged sigh, as if the soul were expiring in a torrent of delight. One young woman in the pit cried out—“O God, where am I! what pleasure ravishes my soul!”

Though the serious opera is in the highest estimation, yet the opera buffas, or burlettas, are not entirely neglected by the great. Harlequin, pantaloon, and punchinello are only the amusements of children, or the very lowest rabble.

No female performers are allowed here; and their place is ill supplied by wretched castratos. Surely the horrid practice, which is encouraged by this manner of supplying the place of female singers, is a greater outrage on religion and morality

ality, than could be produced by intended to be prevented. Is it possible that purity of sentiment will be producing eunuchs on the stage! It is to have a different effect.

At last, having fully satisfied their curiosity at the present, our travellers left Rome, proceeded through a silent, deserted, and some country to Marino, about twelve miles distant.

From Marino, the road runs, for several miles, over craggy mountains. In ascending the mountains, they were charmed with a fine view of the country towards the sea, Ostia, Antium, and lake Albano. This is evidently volcanic ground, as the lake of Nemi seems, like that of Albano, to have been the cavity of a crater.

Their next stage was Veletri, an insignificant town, situated on a hill, where, according to tradition, Augustus was born, though Suetonius allows no honour to Rome. In the middle of the square of this town is a bronze statue of Urban VIII.

Descending from Veletri, by a rough road, bordered by vineyards and fruit trees, they traversed an insalubrious plain to Sermonetta, between which and Casa Nuova, are the ruins of the Aventine Taverns, mentioned by St. Paul, in the Acts.

Between Casa Nuova and Piperno, there is little to amuse, except what arises from the contemplation of ancient scenes, and historical incidents. Near Piperno is an abbey, called Casa Nuova, situated on the ruins of the little Forum Appii, mentioned by Horace, in the account of his journey to Brundisium.

They next reached Terracina, formerly Minturnæ. The principal church was originally a temple of

Jupiter, who had the epithet of Auxurus, from this place.

Near Terracina they again fell in with the Appian Way, and beheld with astonishment the depth of rock, that had been cut, to render it more commodious. This famous road was begun in 441 by Appius Claudius, the censor, and carried all the way from Rome to Capua, in a straight line, through every obstruction; but it is now impassable through the Pontine Marsh, on account of the noxious effluvia.

Terracina is the last town of the Ecclesiastical, and Fundi the first of the Neapolitan, dominions. This last town stands on a sheltered plain, which is seldom the case with Italian towns.

Continuing their route along the Appian Way, they came to Mola di Gaeta, a town built on the ruins of the ancient Formiæ. Cicero had a villa near this place; and it was on this coast where that illustrious orator was murdered in his litter, as he was endeavouring to escape into Greece.

The fortress of Gaeta is built on a promontory about three miles from Mola. Here they shew a chasm in a rock, which is said to have been miraculously split at the passion of our Saviour. A certain person having been told on what occasion the rent took place, struck the palm of his hand on the marble, declaring, he could no more believe that story, than that his hand would leave an impression on the rock; on which, to his terror and confusion, the stone yielded like wax, and retains the print to this day,

"Nothing," our author justly observes, "is more injurious to the cause of truth, than to attempt to support it by fiction. Many evidences

of the propriety of this remark on
course of a tour through Italy."

This rock is much resorted to by pil-
the seamen on the coast frequently pro-
selves with little bits of the marble,
constantly wear in their pockets, as a pro-
against drowning.

In the castle is shewn the skeleton of
Bourbon, constable of France, who was
the service of Charles V. as he scale
of Rome.

From Mola they were conducted, by
an Way, over the fertile fields wash
Liris, on the banks of which some re-
ancient Minturnæ are still to be se-
Manlius Torquatus had offered up his
sacrifice to military discipline, and his
Decius had devoted himself to death,
army of the Latins assembled at Min-
were a second time defeated by Manli

In the morasses of Minturnæ, Caius
the seventieth year of his age, was
brought a prisoner to that city. The
ordered an assassin to put him to death,
fierce veteran disarmed him with a blow

Leaving the Garilagno, or Liris, they
rising ground where the ancient Silius
the scene of meeting between Plotius,
Horace, as described in one of the ep-
latter.

New Capua is a small unimportant
ancient city lay two miles off. The
amphitheatre give some idea of the an-
dour of that city: indeed, at one time
to have rivied with Carthage and Rome

The country between Capua and Naples displays a varied scene of lavish fertility, and, with great propriety, obtains the appellation of *Campania Felix*, if the richest and most generous soil, with the mildest and most agreeable climate, are sufficient to constitute the happiness of man.

The day after their arrival at Naples, they waited on Sir William Hamilton, the British minister, who had unfortunately gone on a hunting party with the king that morning; and as the laws of etiquette did not allow that they should delay making the usual round of visits, the Portuguese ambassador undertook, at Lady Hamilton's desire, to accompany our travellers on this important tour.

Naples was founded by the Greeks; and its situation is one proof, among thousands, of the fine taste of that ingenious people. The bay is thirty miles in circumference, and twelve in diameter. The town is built at the bottom of this bay, in the form of a vast amphitheatre, sloping from the hills to the sea. The views, on all sides, are the most beautiful that the eye can behold, or the fancy conceive.

Independent of its happy situation, Naples is certainly a very beautiful city. Though it cannot vie with Rome in the number of its palaces, or in the grandeur and magnificence of its churches, the private houses, in general, are better built, and more commodious, and the streets broader and better paved. The *Strada di Toledo*, at Naples, excels the *Corso* at Rome in beauty, as well as situation.

The houses in general are five or six stories high, and flat at the top, with a number of flower boxes, which have a charming effect. The air is soft

soft and bland; and, in fact, the
the native country of the zephyrs.

The fortress of St. Elmo is built on
of the same name; and command
town. A little lower, is a convent
aps, in one of the most enchanting
able; and much expence has been
render the building, the apartments,
dens, equal to the situation. To
sums of money in adorning the re
who have abandoned the world, for
purpose of passing the remainder of
self-denial and mortification, seems,
ill-judged; and, perhaps, it might b
plied in a variety of ways, to much
ficial and laudable purposes.

Though the situation of Naples is
tious for commerce, and no kingd
the necessaries and luxuries of life in
fusion, yet trade languishes, and it is
France and England for the best silk
len cloths.

The chief manufactures here, are fi
soap, snuff-boxes of tortoise-shell and
and ornamental furniture of marble.
politan embroidery is preferred to the
and macaroni is here made in the
fection. They also excel in liquors
tions, which are sold at a very high
called Diabolonis, is of a very hot and
nature; by no means necessary for a
constitution.

The inhabitants of this city are
three hundred and fifty thousand.
or Paris, the usual noise in the street
carriages; but in Naples, where

vacuity, and where they have little else to noise of carriages is completely drowned in the tumultuous clack of human voices. In the face of all this idleness, few riots or outrages occur, which may be ascribed chiefly to the quiet temper and habitual sobriety of the people.

Iced water and lemonade are among the favourites of the lowest vulgar; and they are carried about and sold by the halfpenny-worth. The half-lazzarone is as often tempted to spend his assistance on this bewitching beverage, as the dissolute of the low people in London to squander their wages on gin and brandy; so the same extravagance, that cools the mob of Naples, tends to inflame that of the other.

Considering the population, there is no city in the world with fewer productive hands; but the numbers of priests, monks, fiddlers, lawyers, notaries, porters, and lazzaroni, exceed all proportion. The last, alone, are computed at forty thousand. If these poor fellows are unemployed, it is their fault, as they are continually running from one street to another, begging for alms.

The Neapolitan nobility are excessively fond of splendour and show. This appears in the brilliancy of their equipages, the number of their attendants, the richness of their dress, and the magnitude of their titles.

It is said there are about one hundred Neapolitan princes, and still a greater number of dukes in the kingdom. Six or seven of these have incomes, perhaps, from ten to twelve thousand sterling a year; but the great majority have incomes of about half that value, and the annual

annual income of many does not exceed two thousand.

With respect to the inferior nobility, they are very poor. Some acquiesces have not above three or four pounds a year; and not a few enjoy not any estate whatever.

When the magnificence of their houses and the splendor of their equipage are considered, it is astonishing that the Neapolitan nobility can support them.

Soon after their arrival, our travellers were invited to the prince of Franca Villa's, where there were forty persons at table. It was not that the dinner consisted entirely of fables; yet it was the most magnificent that could be conceived; dressed in a great variety of dishes; and wines were in the greatest part of the choicest qualities.

They passed through a dozen ladies before they arrived at the dining room. Every person at table had one of the prince behind his chair; while numerous ladies were seen in the adjoining apartments.

No estate in England could support such a retinue; paid and fed as English servants. Here wages are very moderate in proportion to the greater number of the men servants. The first families, give their attendants the day only, and find their own provisions. It must likewise be remarked,

that of the nobles give entertainments, and of them live with a frugal economy of show.

it is not the season of the opera, people generally pass part of the evening at home on the sea-shore. This is the great splendor and parade. The carriages are gilt, varnished, and lined, in a richer and more beautiful manner than is usual in other countries; and they are often drawn by six, and sometimes by eight horses.

The mode here to have two running footmen before the carriage, and three or four servants very richly dressed in liveries, behind. Ladies and gentlemen within the coaches display all the brilliancy of lace, embroidery, &c.

On such days, there are particular carriages, with large windows, that the spectators may have full view of the parties. On such occasions, the harness and decorations of the horses are most showy that can be imagined. It would seem, says Dr. Moore, that the heads, manes, and tails had been adorned with the hands that dressed the ladies, and not with the hands of the grooms.

"The king of Naples," says our traveller, "at twenty-six or twenty-seven years of age is a prince of great activity of body, good constitution; and frequently indulges in riding and other exercises; and as a proof of his great talents, he always succeeds in whatever pursuit he applies himself to. He is very busy reviewing his troops, and is perfectly master of the whole mystery of the manual exercise. In the art of the shot, he is most excellent; and his unsuccessful at this diversion, is thought to have been occasioned by the jealousy of his most Catholic majesty."

jeffy, who also values himself much on his skill as a marksman.

"A gentleman, who came lately from Madrid, told me," says Dr. Moore, "that the king on some occasion had read a letter, which he had just received from his son at Naples, wherein he complained of his bad success on a shooting party, having killed no more than eighty birds in a day; and turning to his courtiers, observed how happy he would think himself if he could kill forty.

"Fortunate would it be for mankind, if the happiness of their princes could be purchased at so easy a rate! and thrice fortunate for the generous people of Spain, if the family connections of their monarch never seduce him into a more ruinous war, than that with the beasts of the field, or the fowls of the air."

His Neapolitan majesty possesses many accomplishments besides those which have been enumerated. No king in Europe is supposed to understand the game of billiards better. I had the pleasure, says Dr. Moore, of seeing him strike the most brilliant stroke that perhaps was ever struck by a crowned head.

The cabinet of this court is supposed to be entirely guided by that of Spain. In domestic life, the king of Naples is an amiable character. The queen is a most beautiful woman; and seems to possess the affability, good humour, and benevolence which characterize the Austrian family.

The feudal government of the nobles over their vassals, still subsists in the kingdom of Naples and Sicily; consequently the peasants are poor and dispirited, and the landowners do not receive half the emolument from their estates that they might, by letting them to freemen. But the love

ly rises above the prospects of interest; generous spirit still pervades too large Europe.

The Neapolitan nobility still retain the feudal superiority over the peasants, yet real importance depends, in a great measure, on the favour of the king; who, on mere caprice, can confine them to their own estates, or dismiss them at pleasure; and who, without any offence, can mortify them in the most delicate manner, by not inviting them to the levee of the court, or withholding his presence when they attend there on any ordinary business, relying entirely on his standing army*, and to fear from the resentment of the king should they be generally united; the nobles have lost the affections of the people, their opposition even to the most arbitrary measures, would only expose them to a double danger from the prince and the people.

The civil nor military establishments in Italy open any very tempting field for the ambition of the nobles, whose education is usually confined to the parts of life they are likely to pursue; their fortunes and titles descend to them, without any effort of their own. Literatures are beneath their regard; it is not thought expedient to cloud the brilliancy of their childhood, or the amusements of their youth, with severe studies.

In other countries, a small portion of their time is thought becoming for a young man to devote to study, but they generally pick up a little by study,

the revolution in France has shown that standing armies are to be depended on.

in conversation, or in travel. But Naples seldom stir from home, and opportunities of enlarging and minds, from incidental avocations and pursuits.

The citizens of Naples form a class of their own, perfectly distinct from the nobility. They seem to divide their time between business and pleasure, in a very agreeable manner.

In the most respectable class comprehended the lawyers, of a great number. The most eminent hold a kind of intermediate position between the nobility and citizens; the rest, with the physicians, the principal merchants, the artists, none of whom can be considered as rich; but they are satisfied to maintain a moderate income. England is the only nation in Europe where some men, in every profession, even of the lowest rank, are able to accumulate great fortunes. The defect, which is, that the son frequently squanders the possession of his father, commences his career by dissipating in a few years, what his father has spent a life to accumulate. In the present state of Germany, however, we find that many of those citizens, who are distinguished by their particular professions, have acquired great wealth.

* to them through several means

1. means it has received from the government,

2. number of priests, monks,

3. various denominations, that fix

prodigious, and the provision for *their use* is as ample. It is said that they are in possession of more than one

venue of the whole kingdom, over and above that is made by begging, by insinuation, and addresses.

The unproductive wealth, lodged in the churches and convents of this city, amounts to an amazing value. Though the churches of Naples are less splendid than those of Rome, they are reckoned vastly more rich in silver and golden crucifixes, vessels, and various other implements.

This wealth, however, is as useless, as if it still remained in the mines of Peru; and the greatest part of it, surely affords as little comfort to the clergy and monks, as to any other part of the community.

The ecclesiastics here live very much in society, both with the nobles and citizens. Self denial does not seem to be one of the virtues they aim at. All of them, the monks not excepted, attend the theatre, and seem to join most cordially in other diversions and amusements; and the common people are no ways offended at this.

It is said that a considerable diminution, in the number of monks, has taken place since the suppression of the Jesuits, and since it was permitted to quit the cowl; but still, there seems no reason to complain of any deficiency in this order of men. The richest and most commodious convents in Europe, both for males and females, are in this city and its environs.

Some of the friars study physic and surgery, and practise these arts with great applause. Each convent has an apothecary's shop appertaining to it, where medicines are distributed gratis to the poor, and sold to those who can afford to pay for them.

been mentioned as forming a part of the inhabitants of Naples; affections they have, for a short time government. The greatest part of dwelling-house; but lodge at the coes, piazzas, or any shelter they

Such of them as have wives in the suburbs of Naples, near Portici, or in caverns, or chambers dug out of the rock. Some gain a livelihood by carrying burdens, and many by errands or other menial services.

As their employment is neither sufficiently productive to maintain them, nor soup, distributed at the door, supply the deficiency. This mode of life has been much stigmatized as a vice; but sure reflection lies on government, in not employing them in some regular, useful manner.

Dr. Moore says, that so far from being vicious and turbulent, as has been said, he cannot help thinking them very amiable. They bear the insolence of a peasant as passively as peasants fixed to the plough, or the comb of a Volanti, tricked out in a livery, or any of the liveried slaves. *make no ceremony of treating with all the insolence and infatuation*

masters; and for no visible reason, but to their superiority. Instead of calling to them the way, a stroke across the shoulders with the hand of the running footman is the usual mark they receive. Nothing animates them to exertion but a scarcity of bread: every thing else they bear as if it were their charter. But, when we consider their destitution of every thing that renders life valuable, and the influence or parade of others continually reminding them of their own abject state, we must be astonished at their patience.

"Let the prince," exclaims Dr. Moore, "feelings that do him honour, 'be distinguished by splendor and magnificence; let the rich and the great have their luxuries; but in the bosom of humanity, let the poor, who are willing to labour, have food in abundance to satisfy the wants of nature, and raiment to defend them from the inclemencies of the weather!'"

Travellers made several visits to the museum at Portici, principally to view the antiquities of Herculaneum and Pompeia.

The paintings that have hitherto been found in the subterraneous recesses, were executed on stucco which lined the walls. Many of them have been removed with great address, and preserved in glass cases. The colours are very fresh, and the subjects are easily made out by those who are acquainted with the Grecian history and mythology. Among the rest are a Chionis singing Achilles to play on the lyre, Ariadne sleeping, the Judgment of Paris, and Theseus's victory over the Minotaur.

It is not to be supposed that these are masterpieces of ancient painting. The decorations of the

the walls of houses, however ~~to~~ be regarded as finished perform-

The elegant forms, the admiration of the ornamental furniture and in silver and other metals, sufficient fertile imagination, and exquisite the ancient artists.

Many of the manuscripts from the library have been carried to the Museum. A greater number remain at Portici, and much ingenuity have been expending in rating and unrolling the sheets, and deciphering the writing. This has succeeded to some degree; but, in spite of all their exertions, many places are obliterated.

The manuscripts, hitherto unopened, are in the Greek language, and contain on very important subjects*.

Herculaneum and Pompeia, buried by the same eruption of Mount Vesuvius, about two thousand seven hundred years ago, was a town of much consequence. It was rendered difficult to be cleared than the last, from seventy to one hundred feet of the earth, and a new city has been built on the lava of the last eruption. The difficulty of obtaining the contents has been very considerably increased.

Though Pompeia was not discovered till years after Herculaneum, yet it lies twelve feet below the ground, covered with cinders, and pumice stones, which, though covered, are so light and so little

One of them, by Philodemus, on the subject of Epicurean philosophy, has been published.

half of the lazzaroni of Naples, in our author's opinion, would be sufficient to lay the place open within the space of a year.

Hitherto, however, only one street, and a few detached buildings, have been cleared. The street is well paved, and causeways are raised on one side for the convenience of the foot passenger. The traces of wheels are to be seen on the pavement. The houses are small, and in a very different style from the modern; but they give an idea of neatness and convenience. Most of them are built on an uniform plan, and have one small room from the passage, which is conjectured to have been a shop. The nature of the traffic carried on at one particular house is indicated by a figure in alto relievo, of a very expressive kind, placed over the door.

In one part of Pompeia is a rectangular building, with a colonnade towards the court, in the style of the Royal Exchange in London. This presents every appearance of a barrack and guard-room. The pillars are of brick, covered with stucco, elegantly fluted. The scrawlings and drawings on the walls are such as might naturally be expected, where soldiers were the dealers, and swords the engraving tools. Abundance of names are inscribed on various parts of the wall, according to the universal custom of the humblest candidates for fame in all ages and countries; and here they have outlived the noblest monuments of art.

At a considerable distance from the barrack, is a building known, by its inscription, for a temple of Isis. There is nothing very magnificent in its appearance; the pillars are of brick, fluted like the guard-room. The best paintings are in the temple of Isis. L

larger scale than the rest of the cellar belonging to this house, amphoræ, or earthen vessels, with a kind of red substance been wine.

Some of the unfortunate took shelter in this place from the shower which overwhelmed the skeletons of grown people, and children, were found here. In one of a man with an axe in his hand he had probably been endeavouring to raise into the air. Already he had pierced the wall, but the superstitious had arrested his progress.

Few skeletons are found in a considerable number in the house, it may be conjectured, that the fire.

"It is impossible," says Dr. Johnson, to reflect on these skeletons, and reflect on the catastrophe without horror and compassion. We cannot think of the inhabitants of the house being destroyed at once, with their fate was uncommonly the inhabitants of all the towns of whom we think without pity, as completely dead as the others. And could we take them on our hands to examine the nature of their death, and the circumstances attending each individual, the balance of sufferings would be light in this lamented place.

At Naples our author met with a kind of street orators, who recited passages from Ariosto, for the entertainment of the populace, and acted the different sentiments with much expression, explaining difficult passages as they went along. This practice of rehearsing the verses of the poets, seems, is much less in vogue than formerly.

At Venice, mountebanks frequently gain a livelihood, by amusing the rabble with wonderful and romantic tales in prose; and to arrest their attention, they generally fix on some legend or story, connected with their own country.

In Rome, those street orators sometimes entertain the audience with interesting passages of real history. "I remember," says Dr. Moore, "having heard one in particular give a full and true account, how the bloody heathen emperor, Nero set fire to the city of Rome, and sat at a window of his golden palace, playing on a harp, while the town was burning. After which the historian proceeded to relate how this unnatural monster ordered his own mother; and he concluded with a detail of the circumstances attending Nero's own end."

The business of street oratory, while it amuses the populace, and keeps them from less innocent pleasures, gives them, at the same time, some general ideas of history. Street orators, therefore, are not without their use; and perhaps are more serviceable than those who deal in extemporaneous verse, who are called *Improuvisatori*.

Some of these compositions, however, are truly admirable. The poetic, prompt effusions of Signora Corilla are admired by persons of real taste. It is said that the Italian language admits of a greater facility in versification than any other; but versification

fication is not poetry, and those joining elegant sentiment with it naturally be supposed to possess it particularly when the strains are un-

Naples is celebrated for the fire of the rope. When our traveller was there the season; but the common people were at all times. Little concert instrumental music are heard in the principal streets; and young men are seen dancing to the music of performers all along the bay.

To a mere spectator, the amusement common people afford more delectable than that of the great; because the former is more to them the most. This is every where except in France; where the poor are as happy as those of the middle rank, and as merry as the poor.

In most countries, however, the poor and fortune flock to every spectacle, without seeming to enjoy it. The poor, who are precluded from the pleasures of their own, which they enjoy with peculiar relish.

In England those, who wish to rise above the ton, imitate the mawkish ideas of the superiors in rank, and imagine that by assuming the expressions of pity, joy, or admiration, they seem on all occasions in company.

It is not so at Naples, at least in the palace. A fellow with a mask on his face, and a guitar in his hand, first playing a pitched instrument, will attract the notice of the company. "I have seen," says

old women listening with their distaffs, spinning a kind of coarse flax; their grandchildren sprawling at their feet; men and wives, youths and maids, sitting in a circle, with their eyes fixed on the musician, who kept them laughing for hours together at his merry stories, which he enlivened occasionally with tunes on the guitar.

Our travellers made two visits to Mount Vesuvius. Leaving the carriage at Herculaneum, they mounted mules, and were attended by three guides, who generally accompany strangers on this expedition.

Being arrived at the hermitage of Il Salvatore, they found the road so broken and rough, that they were glad to dismount, and to leave their mules at the hermitage. They then walked over various fields of lava, the produce of different eruptions, all which were distinguished by their guides.

The last eruption, though not very considerable, had happened about twelve months before. The lava was still smoking, and in some places appeared of a glowing red colour. In other places, notwithstanding it was become perfectly black and solid, it still retained such a degree of heat, that they could not stand on it for any length of time.

Advancing, they perceived a small stream of the same kind gliding from beneath the black crust on which they stood. The idea of this crust giving way, made them shift their ground with precipitation; on which one of their guides called out *Animo, Animo, Signori!* and immediately jumped on the incrustation, to shew its solidity. They afterwards threw large stones on the flowing lava, on the surface of which they stood.

like cork, and on thrusting a stick into ~~the~~ it required considerable exertion to ~~make~~ ter.

Advancing to that part of the *mountain* is almost perpendicular, they laid hold of ~~the~~ of their guides; but as the cinders, ~~ashes~~ other droffy materials are continually giving the foot sinks backwards more than half of a step, and the fatigue of ascending the hill more than doubled.

Those, therefore, who set out briskly at and do not husband their strength, are we before they can reach the top: it is thus youth waste their vigour in early excesses: the remaining journey of life is spent in un- ing reflections on their imprudence.

To view Mount Vesuvius to the greatest advantage, it is necessary to set out in the evening the darker the succeeding night is, so more noble is the spectacle. By the time travellers reached the top of the volcano, was hardly any other light than that which is by uninterrupted flashes, from the crater.

These appeared much more considerable they had imagined, while at a greater distance. Each of them was preceded by a noise like thunder, within the mountain; a column of black smoke then issued out with great rapidity followed by a blaze of light; and immediately after a shower of cinders and ashes, or ~~stones~~ *stones* were thrown into the sky. This was preceded by a calm of some minutes, during which they saw nothing but a moderate quantity of smoke and flame, which gradually increased and terminated in thunder and explosion.

forc.

they arrived, their guides placed them at a considerable distance from the mouth of the volcano, and on the side from whence the wind blew. Thus they were not incommoded by the heat, nor in danger of being hurt, except when the eruption was very violent.

They remained some time where they were, and their guides, the company grew bolder, and became familiarized to the scene; and they made the circuit of the crater, though not without risk.

Considering the rash and frolicsome disposition of some who visit this mountain, it is reasonable, says our author, that so few accidents should happen.

Some English gentlemen have been so bold as to bet who could approach nearest, and who could longest near the mouth of the volcano.

A very dreadful accident had nearly happened to our travellers remained there. The bank, on which some of them stood, to look into the crater, actually fell in before they left the side of the mountain. This made an impression on all present, and inclined them to be so treacherous a vicinity.

On a steep hill of dross and cinders which they had such difficulty in ascending, they descended with rapidity; but as the night was dark, they had great difficulty in passing over the rough valley between that and the hermitage, near which the monks waited.

When they resumed their journey to Naples, they were refreshed at the bottom of the mountain with some glasses of a very generous and delicious wine, called *Lachrima Christi*, which presents a striking contrast with its name.

In walking the streets of Naples one met some people carrying the corpse on an open bier, and others following in procession. The deceased was a tradesman, who now had bestowed the utmost attention in giving him to the greatest advantage on this occasion. He had on a perfectly new suit of clothes, a laced hat upon his head, rolled hair finely powdered; and a large blooming garland in his left hand, while his right was fully stuck in his side.

It is the custom at Naples to carry the deceased to church in full dress; soon after their death, for their nearest relations to display the magnitude of their grief, by the magnificent manner in which they decorate the corpse. When the corpse arrives in the church, the ceremony is read. That being performed, it is carried to the tomb, stripped of its fine clothes to the very shirt, and interred privately.

After observing various other customs of the Neapolitans, in some of which a degree of rudeness and brutality, of folly and sense, was mixed, on the 1st of May, they had an opportunity of seeing the famous miracle of the liquefaction of St. Januarius's blood performed.

This saint is the great patron of Naples; it is reasonable to suppose that his influence be thought very considerable, or he would not be trusted with the care of a city like this, which is threatened every moment with destruction from Mount Vesuvius.

St. Januarius suffered martyrdom about the end of the third century. When he was beheaded, a pious lady of this city caught about an ounce of his blood, which has been carefully pre-

Ever since, in a solid form, without the least diminution of its weight; and, on being brought near the head of the saint, it immediately liquefies, as a mark of veneration. This miracle is performed thrice a year, and is considered by the Neapolitans as one of the first magnitude. Indeed some of the zealous Catholics are ready to rest the truth of their doctrine on this trick*; which, though it cannot be satisfactorily explained, but by the real agents, yet we may with certainty pronounce a gross imposition on the credulity of men.

The head and blood of the saint are kept in a kind of press, with folding doors of silver, in the chapel of St. Januarius. The real head is not exposed to the eyes of the public, but inclosed in a large silver bust, gilt and enriched with jewels of high value. The blood is kept in a small repository by itself.

"About mid-day," says Dr. Moore, "the bust, inclosing the real head, was brought with great solemnity, and placed under a kind of portico, open on all sides, that the people might have the comfort of beholding the miracle."

The processions of that solemn day were innumerable; and all the ecclesiastics were dressed in their best robes. The monks were mustered under their particular banners; and a splendid cross was carried before each procession, and the images

* "O illustrious memorial!" exclaims one; "O irrefragable truth! Come hither, ye heretics! come hither and be astonished, and open your eyes to Catholic and evangelic truth. The blood of St. Januarius alone is a sufficient testimony of the truth. Is it possible that such a great and famous miracle does not convert all heretics and infidels to the truths of the Roman Catholic church?"

of favourite saints,
followed the cross.

Having made their
they marched back,
same order to their c

After these inferior
grand one commence
body of clergy, and
people of all ranks, 1
Naples, carrying the
of the saint.

The Duke of Ha
conducted, by the Bri
actly opposite to th
head was placed. A
was thrown over the
mitre, refulgent wi

The archbishop, w
full of awe and vener
forth the sacred phia
cious lump of blood.
the most fervent ma
manifest his usual reg
of Naples, by orderi
blood to assume its
The multitude joined
particularly the wom

Our author mingl
degrees got near the
the archbishop had b
million. An old mo
at the utmost pains to
dle, rub, and chafe
manœuvres were inel

By this time the m
noisy, and the women

monk continued his operations with increased zeal, and the archbishop was in a profuse with vexation. In whatever light the effect of the miracle might appear to others, it was a very serious matter to him; because he considered such an event as a proof of the displeasure, and a certain indication that a dreadful calamity will happen. Besides, it was the first time he had officiated since his elevation to the see; and it was not unlikely that the superstitious populace might fancy that he was offended with his reverence.

"never," says Dr. Moore, "saw more evident marks of vexation and alarm, than appeared in the archbishop's countenance. This alone would have convinced me, that they cannot command the liquefaction when they please. While we were in this state, a gentleman pushed through the crowd, and spoke to the old monk, in a pretty loud voice, and with an accent and grimace expressive of chagrin, replied, 'Good! it is still as hard as a stone.'"

Our acquaintance whispered our traveller to be as it was not unusual to ascribe the failure of the miracle to the presence of heretics; and that the populace might, in consequence, be provoked to an insult. He took the hint, and rejoined the assembly in the balcony; amusing himself with observing the different passions which the devotees displayed. Some cried and sobbed, as if their hearts were ready to break; others, instead of being moved, became indignant, and began to abuse the monk.

When almost dark, and when least expected, a signal was given that the miracle was performed. The populace filled the air with shouts of

of joy ; a band of music began to
was sang ; and couriers were d
royal family, then at Portici, with

A Catholic, however, who the
archbishop, assured our author th
had entirely failed ; for the old
symptoms of the blood liquefyi
dress to give the signal, when it
distinguish clearly, and the arch
up the bottle, moving it with a r
fore the eyes of the spectators, wi
ing to believe what they wished
not chuse to contradict the princi

The tomb of Virgil, which is c
by travellers, stands on the moun
po, a little above the grotto of th
path to it runs through a viney
grown with ivy-leaves, and shade
thrubs, and bushes. An ancient
infinite propriety, overspreads it.

“ Viewed from this magic spe
thor, “ the objects which adorn
doubly interesting. The poet's
recollected with additional pleas
of Virgil are interwoven in ou
thousand interesting ideas ; with
our boyish years, or the sportive
hood ; of our earliest friends a
many of whom are now no more ;
still live, and for whom we ret
pression of affection, are remove
ness, that the hopes of seeing t
it best but doubtful*.”

* *Some antiquarians have pretended to
buried on the other side of the bay ; wit*

The Grotto of Paolipippo serves as a communication to the classic fields of Baia and Cumæ. It is a subterraneous passage through the mountain, near a mile long, about twenty feet broad, and thirty or forty high, except at the two extremities, where it is much more elevated.

People of fashion generally drive through this passage with torches; but the light which enters the extremities, and at two holes, pierced through the mountain, renders it not difficult for strangers to find their way.

Two miles beyond this grotto is a circular lake, but half a mile in diameter, called Lago d'Agno, on whose margin is situated the famous otto del Cane, where so many dogs have been tured, merely to shew the effect of the vapour which rises at the bottom of the cave.

A dog having his head held in this vapour, becomes convulsed in a few minutes, and soon afterwards to the earth, motionless. The fellows, who end at this cave, have always some miserableimals, with ropes about their necks, ready for a cruel experiment, when any one will pay them for their trouble.

"I should have been happy," says Dr. Moore, to have taken the effect of the vapour for granted, without a new trial; but some of the company were of a more philosophic turn of mind, and I have any pretensions to. When the unhappy dog found all his efforts to escape were ineffectual, he seemed to plead for mercy by the

spot. It is an easy matter to raise doubts, or to ask questions; but we cordially join Dr. Moore in his apostrophe; would to heaven those doubters would keep their minds to themselves, and not ruffle the tranquillity of believers!"

been the delight of the learned, and have immortalized his own name.

The bay between Puzzoli and Baia, is about one mile in breadth. Having passed this, a new set of curiosities presents itself. The baths of Agrippa, the tomb of Agrippina, the statues of Venus, of Diana, and of Mercury, and the ruins of the ancient Cumæ; but there are no remains of some of the finest villas that once adorned this luxurious coast, nor even of the town of Baia.

The whole of this beautiful bay, once the seat of pleasure and of population, is now very thinly inhabited, and exhibits a striking contrast between ancient opulence and its present poverty.

For travellers went to view the palace of Capri, begun in 1750, and not then finished, in which several hundreds of men had been constantly employed on it.

For its extent and magnificence, it seems out of all proportion to the revenues of the kingdom. It is situated about sixteen miles north of Naples, on a plain where the ancient Capua stood.

Capri is of a rectangular form, seven hundred and fifty feet by five hundred and eighty; and one hundred and twelve feet high, containing five habitable stories, which contain a sufficient number of apartments to accommodate the numerous court. This rectangle is divided into four courts. In each of the two principal are three correspondent gates, forming three passages, which pass from side to side. The middle forms the entry to a magnificent portico, in which the coaches drive. In the middle of this, and in the centre of the edifice, is a staircase, which opens into the four grand courts.

On one side is a statue of Hercules
Victory, with this inscription,

“ Virtus post fortia facta coro-

that is,

“ Virtue crowns him after many valia

The grand staircase is adorned w
marble ; and the apartments are lai
for theatrical entertainments, for p
use : in a word, this palace is the
cent in Europe.

The gardens are of corresponde
magnificence. They are decorated
chiefly from the antique, and con
cial lake and island. In the middle
a kind of castle, regularly fortified
round it, and a numerous train of :
of them nine or ten *ouncers*. It i
that the cannon were designed aga
who are continually attempting to
parts from the ditch. Dr. Moor
sooner entered this fort, than he
Toby and Corporal Trim had been
for it would have charmed the soul
thy veteran and his faithful servant
it appears, was built for his majesty
neither reason could be assigned

who shewed the gardens.

the king and queen were ab
so four of the principal nunner
order to gratify the curiosity of th
and her husband, Prince Albert of
a visit at this court, the Duke of

our author had the honour to be admitted of party.

"I have seen," says Dr. Moore, "various neries in various parts of Europe, but none could be compared even with the meanest of the four, for neatness and conveniency. They are all for the reception of young ladies of good families, and into one, none but such as are of high rank can be admitted.

Each of the young ladies, in this splendid convent, have both a summer and winter apartment and many other accommodations, not common in such retreats.

The royal visitors were received in all of them by the lady abbess at the head of the elderly nuns; they were afterwards presented with nosegays, and served with fruit, sweetmeats, and a variety of cooling beverages, by the younger of the sisterhood. The queen, and her amiable sister, received all very graciously, conversing very familiarly with the lady abbesses, and noticing each individually.

In one of the convents, there was the appearance of a table plentifully covered with a cold collation; but, on sitting down to taste something, all the dishes were found to be various kinds of ices, disguised under the forms of joints of meat, fish, and fowl. The queen chose a slice of cold turkey, which, on being cut up, turned out to be a large piece of lemon ice.

The gaiety, good humour, and affability, of this party, threw an air of cheerfulness over the ice; which, however, was interrupted, observes the author, by gleams of melancholy reflection, which failed not to dart across the mind, at sight of many victims to family pride, to avarice, and

in a man's dress, which renders a young woman more interesting than the richest, most labour'd ornaments. taken in a beautiful woman, is being contrast which is imagined to exist in life to which her rash vows have led and that to which her own unbiass'd would have led her. One is more which is akin to love, on seeing a young creature doomed to retirement, who was formed by nature for enjoyment.

Our travellers soon after left Naples, turned to Rome, visiting Tivoli, Fregene, and Albano, which they had omitted to visit there before.

On the road from that city to Tivoli, three miles from the latter, strange to visit a kind of lake, called Solita Lacus Albulus, and are there shewn places, to which they give the name of floating islands. Some of these are fifteen yards in length, and are formed of rushes, dust, and sand, and cemented with the bitumen which swims on the lake, and the sulphur, with which it is impregnated.

By means of a pole, these islands are moved from one part of the lake to another. The ground near this lake, which is called into the ancient Anio, resounds hollow. The water has the singular property of covering any substance which it touches with a hard, white, stony matter. Small quantities found here, which cover the

bles, are called Confections of Tivoli. Fishes are found in the Anio, both above and below Tivoli, till it receives the Albula; after which, there are none, till it joins the Tiber.

Near the bottom of the eminence on which Tivoli stands, are the ruins of the magnificent villa of Adrian, which comprehended an immense collection of buildings for various purposes. Every quarter of the world contributed to adorn it; and its spoils have since formed the principal ornaments of the Campadoglio, the Vatican, and different palaces of the Roman princes. It is said to have been three miles in length, and one in breadth; but its present ruins do not cover a quarter of that extent.

The town of Tivoli, the ancient Tibur, is now wretchedly mean. Even in the reign of Augustus, it had much declined from its ancient prosperity. It was, however, a favourite residence with many of the great men of Rome, among the rest, Julius Cæsar and Caius Cæsius, had villas here, with many other illustrious names. The ruins of the villa of the celebrated patron of learning, Mæcenas, whose name is become proverbial, for the patronage he afforded to the literati, are still to be seen on the south side of the Anio. Horace has rendered this spot immortal; and his own seat was at no great distance, though antiquaries are divided about its precise situation.

The river Anio, which flows from the Apennines, fifty miles above Tivoli, glides through a plain till it comes near that town, when it is confined by two hills, covered with groves, supposed to have been the residence of the Sybil Albana. There is still a temple here, supposed to have been
dedic

to her; the proportions of which are as its situation. Near this spot is the cascade of Tivoli, so much celebrated by travellers.

Another grand ornament of Tivoli, is the villa Estense, belonging to the Duke of Modena. It was built by Hippolitus of Este, Cardinal of Ferrara. The house is in the finest style of architecture; and there are many whimsical water-works in the gardens, which have a grand effect, though the gardens are not in a pure taste.

Frescati is a pleasant village, on the declivity of a hill, about twelve miles from Rome. It is a bishop's see, and is always possessed by one of the six senior cardinals. At present it belongs to the Cardinal Duke of York, who passes the greatest part of his time in the duties and ceremonies of religion, and is little known, except by those who enjoy his bounty.

The villa Aldobrandini, called also Belvedere, is one of the most remarkable seats in this vicinity. Its situation is extremely fine, and its accompaniments are in the first style of splendor. Over a saloon, near the grand cascade, is the subsequent inscription :

HUC EGO MIGRAVI MUSIS COMITATUS APOLLO,
HIC DELPHI, HIC HELICON, HIC MIHI DELOS ERIT.

The walls are adorned with a representation of Apollo and the Muses; and some of that god's adventures are painted in fresco by Domenichino.

The other most distinguished villas in the neighbourhood of Frescati, are those of Ludovisi and Taverna. The last is the finest and best furnished of any near Rome.

ancient Tusculum is supposed to have occupied the spot where Fiescati is now built; and a mile and a half distant, was the Tusculan of Cicero, at a place now called the Grotto. Some Greek monks, of the order of St. Basil, flying from the persecutions of the Saracens, in the eleventh century, built a convent here, and still perform the service in the Greek tongue. They returned from visiting this charming spot by Genzano, Marino, La Riccia, and Castel Gandolfo. All these villages and villas communicate by fine walks and avenues of lofty trees, whose intermingled branches form a continued

Near the village of Castel Gandolfo, is the Barberini villa, within the gardens of which are the remains of an immense palace, built by the emperor Hadrian. There is also a charming walk, about a mile long, by the side of the Lake of Albano, near the town of that name. The lake is an oval of about seven or eight miles in circumference, whose margin is finely adorned with groves of trees of various tints, beautifully reflected in the transparent bosom of the water.

The grand scale on which the beauties of nature appear in Switzerland and the Alps, are altogether too vast for the pencil; but among the sweet hills and valleys of Italy, her features are brought nearer the eye, and appear in all the bloom of their loveliness. Hence Tivoli, Albano, and Fiescati are the favourite abodes of landscape-painters who travel into Italy for improvement. None, indeed, can exceed the beautiful assemblage of natural charms to be seen in this vicinity. Having taken a final leave of Rome, our travellers proceeded to Florence. This is, unquestionably

tionably, a very beautiful city. *Independen* the churches and palaces, the *architecture of* houses, in general, is in a good taste; the *streets* are remarkably clean, and paved with large *brass* stones.

Florence is divided into two parts, by the river Arno, over which are four bridges, in sight of each other. That called the Ponte Della Trinità is uncommonly elegant. It is constructed of white marble, and ornamented with four beautiful statues, representing the four seasons. The quays, the buildings on each side, and the bridges render that part of Florence, which is bounded by the river, by far the most superb.

This city has been equally distinguished by its spirit of commerce and the fine arts; particularly while it was under the influence of the Medici family. In no part of Italy are there so many villas as in this vicinity, and even the habitations of the peasants are distinguished for neatness and convenience. The peasants have a look of health and contentment; and the natural beauty of the Italian countenance is neither disgraced by dirt, nor deformed by misery. The women are more handsome than in other parts of Italy, and dress in a very attractive and becoming manner.

The country, all round, is divided into small farms, with a neat house on each. Tuscany produces a considerable quantity of corn, as well as excellent wine, and great quantities of silk.

Our travellers passed generally two hours every morning in the famous gallery of Florence. In Dr. Moore's opinion, one of the most interesting parts of it, is the series of Roman emperors from *Julius Cæsar* to Gallienus, with a considerable number of their empresses arranged opposite to

This series is almost complete; and never the bust of an emperor is wanting, the is supplied by that of some other distinguished Roman.

The gallery is sacred to art, and every production which she avows has a right to a place here. Among the noble specimens of ancient sculpture, of the works of Michael Angelo are justly fitted. His Bacchus and Faunus have been ascribed by some to the antique.

The beautiful head of Alexander is universally admired by the virtuosi; though they differ in respect to the expression the sculptor meant to express. The unfinished bust of M. Brutus, by Michael Angelo, admirably portrays the determined firmness of character belonging to that

The Arrotino, or Whetter, attracts the notice of every person of taste. Some suppose it to represent the slave who overheard Cataline's conspiracy, while whetting his knife; others, that it was done for a peasant, who discovered the plot concerted by the two sons of Junius Brutus, for the restoration of Tarquin.

The Dancing Faun, the Wrestlers, the Venus Vicinia, and the Venus Victrix, are in the same sentiment; as well as the Venus de Medicis, which has been reckoned a model of female beauty. Dr. Moore, however, does not think her equal to her brother Apollo, in the Vatican. The latter he says appears more than a man; the former only a beautiful woman.

In the same room, or the Tribuna, as it is called, are many valuable curiosities, besides an admirable collection of pictures by the best masters.

Besides

Besides the Gallery and the ~~other~~ other rooms replete with the ~~world~~ nature, whose contents are indicated by the names they bear: the Cabinet of Anatomy—of Natural History—of Mineralogy—of Antiquities,—and the Hermaphrodite, so called from the fact that it divides the admiration of the amateur in the Borgheze villa at Rome. The execution is, however, of the execution is disgraced by the indecency of the subject.

The large room, called the Gallery of Portraits, is not the least curious in this collection; it contains the portraits of the most eminent painters, who have flourished in Europe during the three last centuries, all executed by the hands of the most celebrated artists. They amount to above two hundred.

Though poverty is very general in Italy, the author says there is less misery than in France to find. This is partly owing to the mildness of the climate, the fertility of the soil, and to the sober, religious, and contented nature of the people.

The Italians, who are too idle to find employment, receive great numbers into the convents. The lower classes of the nation are neither diligent nor rich, but the life of the lower is not wasted in intemperance.

A great part of the lands in Italy are possessed by religious orders; and their tenants are the happiest of any. The revenues of the convents are generally well applied, and are never squandered away by the extravagance of their members, the monks. The incitement to severe and oppressive treatment of their peasantry; a passion which

such a height in a society, where the revenues are common, as in the breast of an individual, who has the exclusive benefit of his grinding disposition.

As the subjects of the ecclesiastical states are perhaps the poorest in Italy, this has been imputed solely to the rapacious disposition, said to be natural to churchmen; but our author thinks this poverty may be rather accounted for from the nature of the government than from the profession of the rulers.

That in all Roman Catholic countries, and particularly in Italy, the clergy are too numerous, have too much power, and have too great a portion of the lands, is undeniable. That the common people would be in a better situation, if manufactures and a spirit of industry could be introduced among them, is equally true; but even as matters stand, I cannot help thinking, says Dr. Moore, that the state of the Italian peasantry is preferable to that of persons in the same condition, in most countries of Europe. They are neither beaten by their ecclesiastical lords, as those of Germany are; nor are their children torn from them, to be sacrificed to the pomp, avarice, or ambition of some military despot.

Besides the conversions, which are common

freely as at the Casino. This continual passing and repassing to and from the boxes. Sometimes, however, they pay little attention to the music and the performers.

On the evenings on which there is usual for the genteel company a public walk immediately without the city after the arrival of our travellers at one of the avenues of this walk, they met Count Albany * and his lady. The frequent accidental meetings fixed his eyes on the Duke of Hamilton, as if he had said, observes Dr. Moore, "our acquaintance." They neither saluted, nor wished to meet with this personage; wisely considering, that should they treat him with an ostentatious familiarity, Florence, would have been his most dangerous enemy at St. James's.

Our author, in this place, gives an account of coiffure, for which there has been so much stigmatized. It seems that the French manners began to prevail when women were freed from the unnatural restraints to which they were formerly subject, and could not emancipate themselves from

ould converse with no other man but in
t, and with his approbation.

seems to have been the origin of the
it as it was unlikely that the husband
e both himself and his wife in the
a humble attendant, by degrees, the
hed herself to some person for whom
friendship; and it would be uncharit-
ose that their connection is always carri-
the reputation of some women, indeed,
even in Italy, that even suspicion does
at an impropriety in their conduct.

nt, the cicisbeo visits the lady at her
having fixed the plan for passing the
tires before dinner. After dinner, he
conduct the lady to the public walk,
sazione, or the opera, and attends to
with the utmost assiduity. The hus-
nerally engaged in a similar manner;
sign their charges, when the business
ing is over.

isbeo, in many instances, is a poor rela-
ble friend, who is happy to be admit-
the societies, and to be carried about
iversions, as an appendage to the lady.
wever, be admitted there are others of
stamp, whose appearance is sufficient
man jealous; but it is probable there
us compromises in Italy as well as in
tries.

ether the connection be innocent or
most Englishmen, says Dr. Moore, will
ed that men should spend so much of
in the company of women. This
ill appear less surprising, when they
at the Italian nobility dare not inter-
meddle

agricultural women. Though the men never exceed the limits of friendship, something more flattering and a more intimate than in male friendships: it gives them the manners, and a delicacy to the conversation, which cannot be acquired from men with their own sex.

To attempt a description of the streets, squares, and other public buildings, would carry us too far; suffice it to say, that the cities in Europe, of its size, afford more entertainment to those who are at leisure for studies.

The chapel of St. Lorenzo, is perhaps the most expensive, structure that has been erected for the dead. It is incrusting with marble, and adorned by sculpture. Mr. Addison says, that this chapel advanced so far, that it was not impossible the Medici family should come extinct before it was finished. The Medici actually taken place: the Medici

from Florence our travellers proceeded for
 gna, and had the good fortune to be present
 the day when the academy distributes the
 s for the best specimens and designs in paint-
 sculpture, and architecture. A panegyric on
 fine arts was pronounced by one of the pro-
 s, who took that opportunity of scattering
 life on every person who had power or influ-
 in the state.

On their way to Milan, they made a short stop
 Piodena, the capital of the duchy of that
 e. This town contains about twenty thou-
 inhabitants. The streets are in general
 , straight, and adorned with porticoes.

Piodena is surrounded by a fortification, and
 er strengthened by a citadel. It was anci-
 rendered famous for the siege which Deci-
 Brutus sustained here against Mark Antony.
 They next proceeded to Parma, a beautiful and
 fortified town, with broad regular streets,
 well built houses. This town is divided into
 unequal parts by the little river Parma, which
 itself in the Po, ten or twelve miles from
 a. The theatre is the largest in Europe;
 a whisper on the stage is heard all over this
 ense building.

Several of the churches here are ornamented
 e pencil of Correggio, particularly the cupo-
 the cathedral. The famous picture of the
 in, by this artist, in which Mary Magdalen
 St. Jerome are introduced, has been thought
 ite, in a supreme degree, the various beauties
 e art. Our author, however, could not see
 the beauties in it which amateurs had point-
 t; and indeed he seems to think it has as
 defects as excellences.

The duchies of Modena, Parma, and Reggio, are extremely fertile. The soil is rich, and the climate being more so in many parts of Italy, the pasturage is luxuriant. The road runs over a plain, divided by rows of trees, from which the vines hang in beautiful bunches.

The peasants have a neat, contented appearance; and the women devote no attention to the ornaments of dress, which is found to be the case amidst oppressive taxation.

Notwithstanding the fertility of the soil, the town of Piacenza itself is but thin and seems in a state of decay. Besides a few palaces, some pictures in the church, and some bronze equestrian statues before the door, there are few objects of curiosity in the town.

Their next stage was Milan, which is the second city in Italy except Rome, though not so populous as Naples.

The cathedral stands in the centre of the city, and after St. Peter's, is the most magnificent building in Italy. It was begun several years ago, yet a considerable number of artists are still employed on it, either in completing the original plan, or in repairing the injuries which it has sustained.

like a flash, in the most degagé manner imaginable.

The treasury belonging to this church is reckoned the richest in Italy after Loretto. It contains many jewels, relics, and curiosities of various kinds.

The Ambrosian library is said to be one of the most valuable collections of books and manuscripts in Europe. It is open for students a certain number of hours every day. In the adjoining museum are a considerable number of pictures and many curiosities. Among others, a human skeleton, said to belong to a Milanese lady of great beauty, who, by her last will, directed that her bones should be placed here for the contemplation of posterity.

There is no place in Italy, or perhaps in Europe, where strangers are more hospitably received than at Milan. A natural politeness distinguishes the nobility of this duchy; and the general character of the inhabitants has perhaps fewer shades than in any other part of the country.

Fertile as this country is, and abounding in articles of exportation, trade is neither encouraged, nor even allowed to expand itself. There are still absurd prejudices against the character of a merchant; and perhaps there is little probability, says Dr. Moore, that the inhabitants of Milan will recover this unfortunate turn of mind, while they remain under German dominion, and adopt German ideas.

"Why are the inhabitants of the rich plains of Lombardy," continues he, "less opulent than those of the sterile mountains of Switzerland? Because freedom, whose influence is more benign
th

than sun-shine and zephyrs; whelmed rock with soil; drains the fief clothes the brown heath in verdure the labourer's face with smiles, and hold his increasing family with delation:—Freedom has abandoned to of Lombardy, and dwells among of Switzerland."

They left Milan at midnight, Turin next evening. All the appcity are magnificent. It is situated of the Alps, in a fine plain, water Most of the streets are well built clean. The Strada di Po, the finest in the city, is adorned with porticoes gates are highly ornamental; and nations are regular, and in perfect order.

The royal palace and gardens contrast rather than magnificence. The interior, however, is rich and elegant; and the collection consisting of pictures, statues, and objects of great value.

The royal family are great obsequious: all their movements are unvariable. Our travellers had the pleasure of seeing them at mass; but as the Italian was impatient to reach England being presented at court, and spending days at the capital of Sardinia.

Proceeding on their route, they arrived at the bottom of Mount Cervino, where the rocks were taken to pieces, and the stones were collected to be carried to Lanth, and this mountain with great labour, to the top a fine verdant plain. The town, called Santa Croce, where

Savoy begins, and were regaled with fried trout, caught from a neighbouring lake.

When they arrived at the north side of the mountain, they dismissed their mules, and had recourse to some Alpine chairs, carried by men. They jogged, zig-zag, according to the course of the road, they laughed and sung all the way, and seemed happier than those they carried.

Arriving at Lanebourg, they put the scattered members of their carriages together, and passing through Aiguebelle, Montmelian, and Chambery, came to Geneva. Here Dr. Moore made some arrangements, and seems to have left the Genevese at last with extreme regret.

Having been frequently, he says, at Lyons, he chose on this occasion to return to Paris by the Côte Comté and Champagne. At Besançon he accidentally found his lively friend the Marquis de F., with whom he had been so intimate in Paris. Their meeting was extremely agreeable to both, though the marquis was indisposed with an ailment, he entertained our traveller with a recital of his different adventures, and those of their friends, since their last parting, with all the vivacity for which the French are distinguished.

After an agreeable journey by Gray, Langres, Troyes, they arrived at Paris, where they had happiness to renew their old friendships, and contract some fresh ones.

— 100 —

• — 100 — •

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

TRAVELS IN
THE UNITED STATES
OF
AMERICA,
PERFORMED IN 1788, BY
BRISSOT DE WARVILLE.

rapid career of revolution which Brissot soon brought him to the goal. We will to impartial posterity, to appreciate his merits and his faults; but we cannot help think that his travels will be read with some interest by those, who join with us in reprobation of the principles he defends, and the sufferings which he suffered.

Viewing with the eyes of a prejudiced republican, the new continent of America appeared bordering on perfection, and nothing but happiness was to be found among the people. All her institutions were just, simple and humane, and all her rulers actuated by the most patriotic views alone. How often do illusions of the imagination give the form and colour that suit our present wishes, and fallacious novelties triumph over solid truth! All human institutions partake of imperfection: the best cannot make us perfectly happy, without personal virtue; the worst remove some beauties, or advantages, which are as soon as removed.

The

The object of Brissot, in this, was to make remarks on the political and military state of the United States and to report them to his friends, which he has done in a series of animated style.

As we neither adopt his principles nor are we responsible for his arguments, we appear in his own character, and excrescences, and connect his observations with our own.

He arrived at Havre de Grace June 1788, and soon after embarked for America.

I shall not describe, says he to his friends, the cities and countries which I have seen on my way to Havre. My imagination was distressed by the prospect of leaving behind me a country so thronged with so many objects to be able to make observations.

to all the scenes which presented themselves.

The fields of Normandy, especially of Caux, display a great variety of houses of the peasants, better built and lighter than those of Picardy announce the ease which generally prevails in this province. The peasants are well clothed. The dress of the women of Caux is fine. It is in the form of a pyramid, the head is

strained, plastered with powder, and adorned with tinsel, which attracts the eye.

The French peasants have the independence which is wanting in the Austrian Flanders; that is, an infallible sign of the moral goodness and the power of France shall be given.

stitution, no province is better situated, or endeavours more means to arrive at a high degree of opulence. In the neighbourhood of the city of Caudebec and Bottes, near Havre, contain some situations quite picturesque and delicious for the retreat of a philosopher, or the mansion of a family who seek their happiness within themselves.

I fled from Rouen as from all great towns. Poverty dwells there at the side of opulence. You can meet a numerous train of wretches covered with rags, with sallow complexions and deformed limbs. Every thing announces that there are manufactures in that town; that is to say, a crowd of miserable beings, who perish with hunger, to enable others to swim in opulence.

The merchants at Havre complain much of the treaty of commerce between France and England; they think it at least premature, considering our want of a constitution, and the superiority of the English industry. They complain likewise, that the merchant was not consulted in making it. I endeavoured to console them, by saying, that the consequences of this treaty, joined with other circumstances, would doubtless lead to a free constitution; which, by knocking off the shackles from the French industry and commerce, would enable us to repair our losses. With regard to the indifference of the ministry in consulting the merchants, I convinced them, that it was as much the result of servile fear, and want of public spirit in the merchants, as of the principles of an unlimited monarchy.

* This treaty shewed the superior abilities of Lord Auckland in commercial negotiation.

Havre is, next to Nantes and London, a
 considerable place for the slave trade.
 rich houses in this city owe their fortunes
 infamous trade, which increases instead of
 diminishing. There is, at present, a great demand
 slaves in the colonies, occasioned by the aug-
 mentation of the demand for sugar, coffee, and
 in Europe. Is it true then, that wealth incites
 You may believe it, perhaps, if you look
 England; but the interior parts of France
 no such idea.

Our negro traders believe, that were it not
 the considerable premiums given by the gov-
 ernment, this trade could not subsist; because
 English sell their slaves at a much lower
 than the French. I have many of these
 from an American captain, who is well acquai-
 nted with the Indies, and with Africa. He
 told me, that the negroes are, in general, treated
 better on board the French than the English
 ships. And, perhaps, this is the reason why
 French cannot support a concurrence with
 English, who nourish them worse, and at
 less.

I spoke with some of these merchants
 societies formed in America, England, and France
 for the abolition of this horrid commerce.
 I did not know of their existence, and they
 directed their efforts as the movements of a
 blind and dangerous enthusiasm. Filled with
 ardour, they ceased not to repeat to me, that
 the culture of sugar could not be carried on,
 the blacks, and by black slaves. The white
 say, cannot undertake it, on account of the
 extreme heat; and no work can be drawn out
 blacks, but by the force of the whip.

this objection, as to twenty others; which I heard a hundred times repeated, I opposed florid answers which this discussion has led: but I converted nobody. Interest still too high; and it is not enough instructed. French merchants have confirmed to me which, the society in London has announced; it is, that the English carry on this under the name of French houses, and thus the premiums which the French government gives to this commerce.

I mentioned to them an establishment formed at Leona, to cultivate sugar by free hands, extend their culture and civilization in Africa: they answered me, that this settlement would not long subsist; that the French and English merchants viewed it with an evil eye, and employ force to destroy their rising colony. These merchants appeared to me to have more conscience than inhumanity; and that if they could find of a new commerce more advantageous, it would not be difficult to induce them to abandon the wretched Africans.

In this port, one of those packets destined for the correspondence between France and the United States, and afterwards employed in the useless and expensive royal correspondence to the islands;—a system adopted only to fasten the public expence, some of the creatures of the ministry. This ship, called *Marechal de* *France*, was built in America, and is an excellent vessel. This is the best answer to all the fables told at the office of marine at Versailles,

if the infernal project has succeeded; but the triumph, it will not be long.

against the American timber, and the
construction.

Adieu, the wind is fair, and we are on the
of embarking. I am impatient; for every
here afflicts me; even the accents of patriots
alarming and suspicious. Such is the fatalism
of arbitrary governments: they sever all o
tions, they cramp confidence, induce suspicio
of consequence, force men of liberty and sen
to sequester themselves, to be wretched, or
in eternal fear. For six months I have not
a new face, that has not given me suspicious
situation is too violent for me—in a few
my breast will be at ease, my soul will be

On the 30th of July, I landed at Boston.
what joy did I leap to this shore of liber
was weary of the sea; and the sight of tri
towns, and even of men, gives a delicious r
ment to eyes fatigued with the desert of the
I flew from despotism, and came at last to
the spectacle of liberty, among a people
nature, education, and habit had engrave
equality of rights. With what pleasure
contemplate this town! How I delight
wander up and down that long street, wh
ple houses of wood, border the magnificen
nel of Boston, and whose full stores offer
all the productions of the continent whic
quitted! How I enjoyed the activity of th

y, enjoys a great prosperity. I thought that Salentum, of which the lively pencil has left us so charming an image. prosperity of this new Salentum was not of one man, of a king, or a minister; fruit of liberty, that mother of industry. Progress is rapid, every thing great, every thing possible with her. Boston is just rising from the ruins of war, and its commerce is flourishing in its manufactures, productions, arts, and offers a number of curious and interesting objects.

manners of the people are not exactly the same as described by former travellers. You do not meet here that Presbyterian austerity, which proscribed all pleasures, even that of travelling which forbade travelling on Sunday, persecuted men whose opinions were different from their own. The Bostonians unite the simplicity of morals with that French politeness and elegance of manners which render virtue agreeable. They are hospitable to strangers, affectionate to friends; they are tender husbands, almost idolatrous parents, and kind masters. Magic, which their teachers formerly proscribed as a diabolic art, begins to make part of education. This art, it is true, is still in its infancy, but the young novices who exercise it, are so complaisant, and so modest, that the possession of art gives no pleasure equal to the power to afford. God grant that the Bostonian may never, like those of France, acquire the science of perfection in this art! It is never but at the expence of the domestic

The young women here enjoy the same liberty as they do in England, that they did in Germany; and the morals were there, and the republicans here do not abuse it. Their frailer hearts have nothing to fear from the strength of men. Examples of this perfidy and the breaking of vows of love are believed; and love respects them, or shame follows the guilt.

The Bostonian mothers are reserved, but are, however, frank, good, and comfortable. Entirely devoted to their families, they are employed in rendering their husbands happy, and in training their children to virtue.

The law denounces heavy penal adultery; but this law has scarcely been called into execution. It is because they are happy; and they are pure because they are virtuous.

Neatness without luxury, is a characteristic feature of this purity of manners; and neatness is seen every where at Boston, in their houses and in their churches. It is more charming than an inside view of a palace on Sunday. The good cloth coat covered with calicoes and chintzes dresses the women, without being spoiled by those ornaments which whim and caprice have added among our women.

I shall never call to mind without pleasure I had one day, in hearing the discourse of Mr. Clarke, successor to the learned Dr. Hays, the friend of mankind. I remarked the exterior of that ease and tranquillity of which I have spoken; the calmness, resulting from the habit of going to church in the conscious presence of the Almighty.

ous decency, which is equally distant from gro-
ling idolatry, and from the light and wanton-
ness of those Europeans, who go to a church as to
theatre.

Spectatum veniunt, veniunt spectantur ut ipse.

But, to crown my happiness, I saw none of
those livid wretches, covered with rags, who in
the street, soliciting our compassion at the foot of
the altar, seem to bear testimony against our huma-
nity, and the order of society. The discourse, the
sermon, the worship, every thing, bore the same
simplicity. The sermon breathed the best mo-
rality, and it was heard with attention.

The excellency of this morality characterizes
almost all the sermons of all the sects through-
out the continent. The ministers rarely speak dog-
mas: universal tolerance, the child of American
independence, has banished the preaching of dog-
mas, which always leads to discussion and quar-
rels.

This tolerance is unlimited at Boston; a town
formerly witness of severe persecutions, especially
against the Quakers. Just Heaven! how is it
possible there can exist men believing sincerely in
God, and yet barbarous enough to inflict death on
persons who feel it their duty to think differently.
Every one at present worships God in his own
way, at Boston. Anabaptists, Methodists, Qua-
kers, and Catholics, profess openly their opinions:
all offices of government, places and emolu-
ments, are equally open to all sects. Virtue and
merit, and not religious opinions, are the tests of
public confidence.

The

There are many clubs at Boston. M. Chastellux
was of a particular club held once a week. I
was at it several times, and was much pleased
with their politeness to strangers, and the know-
ledge displayed in their conversation. There is
a coffee-house at Boston, New-York, or Phila-
delphia. One house in each town, that they call
a meeting-house, serves as an exchange.

One of the principal pleasures of the inhabit-
ants of these towns, consists in little parties for the
evening, among families and friends. The prin-
cipal expence of the parties, especially after din-
ing and tea. In this, as in their whole manner of
living, the Americans in general resemble the
English. Punch, warm and cold, before dinner;
roast beef, and Spanish and Bordeaux wines,
on their tables, always solidly and abundantly
served. Spruce beer, excellent cyder, and Phila-
delphia porter, precede the wines. This porter is
very similar to the English: the manufacture of it saves
the tribute formerly paid to the English indus-
try. The same may soon be said with respect to
cheese. I have often found American cheese
superior to the best Cheshire of England, or the Roc-
fort of France. This may with truth be said of
cheese made on a farm on Elizabeth Island, belong-
ing to the respectable Governor Bowdoin.

After the Americans had secured their inde-
pendence, they determined to rival their mother-
country in every thing useful. This spirit of
emulation shews itself every where: it has erect-
ed at Boston an extensive glass manufactory, be-
longing to M. Breck and others.

This spirit of emulation has opened to the Bos-
tonians many channels of commerce, which lead
to all parts of the globe.

It is this spirit of emulation, which brings to perfection so many manufactures in this town; which has employed of hemp and flax, proper to occupy without subjecting them to be crowded in such numbers as to ruin their health and morals; proper likewise, to occupy the time of women, whom the long voyages of their husbands and other accidents render idle and unemployed.

To this spirit of emulation are added the manufactures of salt, nails, paper, and iron, which are multiplied in this state. The distilleries are on the decline, since the abolition of the slave trade, in which they were formerly employed, and since the diminution of the consumption of strong spirits by the country people.

This is fortunate for the human race. The American industry will soon repair the loss it sustains from the decline of this trade.

Massachusetts wishes to rival, in manufactures, Connecticut and Pennsylvania; she has, for this purpose, formed a society for the encouragement of manufactures and industry.

The greatest monuments of the industry of this state, are the three bridges of Charlestown and Essex.

Boston has the glory of having founded a college or university to the new world on an extensive plain, four miles from the city, in a place called Cambridge; the first institution was in 1636. They have not fixed on a place that could be considered as essential to a seat of learning, sufficiently near to Boston, to enjoy

of a communication with Europe and the rest of the world; and sufficiently distant not to expose the students to the contagion of licentious manners, common in commercial towns.

The air of Cambridge is pure, and the environs extensive; offering a vast space for the exercise of youth.

The buildings are large, numerous, and well situated. But, as the number of the students increases every day, it will be necessary soon to enlarge the establishment. The library and cabinet of philosophy, do honour to the institution. The first contains thirteen thousand volumes. The heart of a Frenchman palpitates on finding the works of Racine, of Montesquieu, and the Encyclopædia, where, one hundred and fifty years ago, rose the smoke of the savage calumet.

The regulation of the course of studies here, is the same as that at the university of Oxford.

I think it impossible but that the last revolution must introduce a great reform. Free men ought to strip themselves of their prejudices, and to perceive, that above all, it is necessary to be a man and a citizen; and that the study of dead languages, of a fastidious philosophy, ought to occupy few of the moments of a life, which might be usefully employed in studies advantageous to the great family of the human race.

If a change in the studies is more probable, an academy is formed at Boston, composed of able men, who cultivate all the sciences; who will, doubtless, very soon point out a mode of education more short, and more sure in forming good citizens and philosophers.

Mr.

Mr. Bowdoin, president of this academy, is a man of universal talents. He unites with his profound erudition, the virtues of a magistrate, and the principles of a republican politician. His conduct has never disappointed the confidence of his fellow citizens.

But to return to the university of Cambridge. — Superintended by the respectable president Willard. Among the associates in the direction of the studies, are distinguished, Dr. Wigglesworth and Dr. Dexter. The latter is professor of natural philosophy, chemistry, and medicine; a man of extensive knowledge, and great modesty. He told me, to my great satisfaction, that he gave lectures on the experiments of our school of chemistry. The excellent work of my respectable master, Dr. Fourcroy, was in his hands, which taught him the rapid strides that this science has lately made in Europe.

In a free country, every thing ought to bear the stamp of patriotism. This patriotism, so happily displayed in the foundation, endowment, and encouragement of this university, appears every year in a solemn feast celebrated at Cambridge in honour of the sciences. This feast, which takes place once a year in all the colleges of America, is called the *commencement*: it resembles the exercises and distribution of prizes in our colleges. It is a day of joy for Boston; almost all its inhabitants assemble in Cambridge. The most distinguished of the students display their talents in presence of the public; and these exercises, which are generally on patriotic subjects, are terminated by a feast, where reign the freest gaiety, and the most cordial fraternity.

emarked, that, in countries chiefly de-
commerce, the sciences are not carried
gh degree. This remark applies to Bos-
e university certainly contains men of
d learning; but science is not diffused
e inhabitants of the town. Commerce
all their ideas, turns all their heads, and
l their speculations. Thus you find few
works, and few authors. The expence
i volume of the Memoirs of the Acade-
is town, is not yet covered; it is two
ce it appeared. Some time since was
, the History of the late Troubles in
setts; it is very well written. The author
l much difficulty to indemnify himself
spence of printing it.

for the same reason, must be more rare
r writers. They speak, however, of an
but lazy poet, by the name of Allen.
s are said to be full of warmth and force.
tion particularly, a manuscript poem of
e famous battle of Bunker-hill; but he
print it.

publish a magazine here, though the
of gazettes is very considerable. The
ity of gazettes proves the activity of
e, and the taste for politics and news; the
d multiplicity of literary and political
s are signs of the culture of the sciences.
ay judge from these details, that the arts,
ose that respect navigation, do not re-
ch encouragement here. The history of
tarium of Mr. Pope is a proof of it. Mr.
very ingenious artist, occupied in clock-
The machine which he has constructed,
the movement of the heavenly bodies,

Let us not blame the Bostonians; they think of the useful, before procuring to themselves the agreeable. They have no brilliant monuments; but they have neat and commodious churches, but they have good houses, but they have superb bridges, and excellent ships. Their streets are well illuminated at night; while many ancient cities of Europe, containing proud monuments of art, have never yet thought of preventing the fatal effects of nocturnal darkness.

Besides the societies for the encouragement of agriculture and manufactures, they have another, known by the name of the Humane Society. Their object is to recover drowned persons. It is formed after the model of the one at London, as that is copied from the one at Paris. They follow the same methods as in Europe, and have rendered important succours.

The Medical Society is not less useful than the one last mentioned. It holds a correspondence with all the country towns; to know the symptoms of local diseases, propose the proper remedies, and give instructions thereupon to their fellow-citizens.

Another establishment is the alms-house. It is destined to the poor, who, by age and infirmity are unable to gain their living. It contains at present about one hundred and fifty persons.

Another, called the work-house, or house of correction, is not so much peopled as you might imagine. In a rising country, in an active port, where provisions are cheap, good morals predominate, the number of thieves and vagabonds is small. These are vermin attached to misery; and there is no misery here.

An employment which is, unhappily, one of the most lucrative in this state, is the profession of the law. They still preserve the expensive forms of the English practice, which good sense and the love of order, ought to teach them to suppress; they render advocates necessary; they have likewise borrowed from their fathers, the English, the habit of demanding exorbitant fees. But, notwithstanding the abuses of law proceedings, they complain very little of the lawyers. Those with whom I have been acquainted, appear to enjoy a great reputation for integrity; such as Sumner, Wendell, Lowell, Sullivan.

One of the greatest ornaments of the American bar, is the celebrated Adams; who, from the humble station of a schoolmaster, has raised himself to the first dignities; whose name is as much respected in Europe, as in his own country, for the difficult embassies with which he has been charged. He has, finally, returned to his retreat, in the midst of the applauses of his fellow-citizens, occupied in the cultivation of his farm. Such were the generals and ambassadors of the best ages of Rome and Greece; such were Epaminondas, Cincinnatus, and Fabius.

It is not possible to see Mr. Adams, who knows so well the American constitutions, without speaking to him of that which appears to be taking place in France. I do not know whether he has an ill opinion of our character, of our constancy, or of our understanding; but he does not believe that we can establish a liberty, even equal to what the English enjoy; he does not believe, even that we have the right, like the ancient states-general, to require that no tax should

should be imposed without the consent of the people.

Mr. Adams is not the only man distinguished in this great revolution, who have retired to the obscure labours of a country life. General Heath is one of those worthy imitators of the Roman Cincinnatus; for he likes not the American Cincinnati: their eagle appears to him a gew-gaw. On shewing me a letter from the immortal Washington, whom he loves as a father and reveres as an angel—this letter, says he, is a jewel which, in my eyes, surpasses all the eagles and all the ribbons in the world. It was a letter in which that general had felicitated him for his good conduct on a certain occasion. With what joy did this respectable man shew me all parts of his farm! What happiness he enjoys on it! He is a true farmer. A glass of cyder, which he presented to me, with frankness and good humour painted on his countenance, appeared to me superior to the most exquisite wines. With this simplicity, men are worthy of liberty, and they are sure of enjoying it for a long time.

This simplicity characterizes almost all the men of this state, who have acted distinguished parts in the revolution: such, among others, as Samuel Adams, and Mr. Hancock the present governor. If ever a man was sincerely an idolator of republicanism, it is Samuel Adams; and never a man united more virtues to give respect to his opinions. He has the excess of republican virtues, untainted probity, simplicity, modesty, and, above all, firmness: he will have no capitulation with abuses; he fears as much the despotism of virtue and talents, as the despotism of vice. Cherishing the *greatest* love and respect for Washington,

he voted to take from him the command at the end of a certain term; he recollected that Caesar could not have succeeded in overturning the republic but by prolonging the command of the army. The event, however, has proved that the application was false.

Samuel Adams is the best supporter of the party of Governor Hancock. You know the great sacrifices which the latter made in the revolution. The same spirit of patriotism animates him still. A great generosity, united to a vast ambition, forms his character: he has the virtues and the address of popularism; that is to say, that, without effort, he shews himself the equal, and the friend of all. I supped at his house with a hatter, who appeared to be in great familiarity with him. Mr. Hancock is amiable and polite, when he wishes to be; but they say he does not always chuse it. He has a marvellous gout, which dispenses him from all attentions, and forbids the access to his house. Mr. Hancock has not the learning of his rival, Mr. Bowdoin; he seems even to disdain the sciences. The latter is more esteemed by enlightened men; the former more beloved by the people. Among the partizans of the governor, I distinguished two brothers, by the name of Jarvis; one is comptroller general of the state; the other, a physician, and member of the legislature. The first has as much calmness of examination and profundity of thought, as the latter has of rapidity in his penetration, agility in his ideas, and vivacity in his expression. They resemble each other in one point, that is, in simplicity; a virtue born with the Americans, and only acquired with us. If I were to paint to you all the estimable characters which I found

In this charming town, my portraits would never be finished. I found every where, that hospitality, that affability, that friendship for the French which M. Castellux has so much exalted.

The parts adjacent to Boston, are charming and well cultivated, adorned with elegant houses and agreeable situations. Among the surrounding eminences you distinguish Bunker-hill. You arrive at Bunker-hill by the superb bridge at Charlestown, of which I have spoken. This town was entirely burnt by the English, in their attack of Bunker-hill. It is at present rebuilt with elegant houses of wood. You see here the store of Mr. Gorham, formerly president of Congress. This hill offers one of the most astonishing monuments of American valour; it is impossible to conceive how seven or eight hundred men, badly armed, and fatigued, having just constructed, in haste, a few miserable intrenchments, and who knew nothing, or very little, of the use of arms, could resist, for so long a time, the attack of the English troops, fresh, well disciplined, succeeding each other in the attack. But such was the vigorous resistance of the Americans, that the English lost many men, killed and wounded, before they became masters of the place.

The taxable heads of this state are upwards of one hundred thousand, acres of arable land two hundred thousand, pasturage three hundred and forty thousand, uncultivated two millions, tons of shipping at Boston sixty thousand.

From Boston I proceeded to New York by land. The distance between these towns, is about two hundred and fifty miles. Many persons have united in establishing a kind of diligence, or *public stage*, which passes regularly for
the

vated as far as Weston, where we
thence we passed to Worcester to d
eight miles from Boston. This tow
and well peopled: the printer, Isaiah
rendered it famous through all the
He prints most of the works which
it must be granted, that his editions
Thomas is the *Didot* of the United S
tavern, where we had a good Amer
is a charming house of wood, well o
it is kept by Mr. Pease, one of the p
the Boston stage.

We slept the first night at Spenser
lage in the midst of the woods. The
tavern was but half built; but the p
finished, had an air of cleanliness wh
because it announces that degree of
those moral and delicate habits, whic
seen in our villages. The chambers
the beds good, the sheets clean, suppe
cyder, tea, punch, and all for fou
a-head. There were four of us. No
my friend, this order of things with
have a thousand times seen in our
verns—chambers dirty and hideous, b
with bugs, those insects which Ster
rightful inhabitants of taverns, if, in
possession gives a right; sheets ill v
exhaling a fetid odour; bad covering
terated, and every thing at its wei
greedy servants, who are complai

portion to your equipage; grovelling towards rich traveller, and insolent towards him whom you suspect of mediocrity. Such are the eternal torments of travellers in France: add to this, fear of being robbed, the precautions necessary to be taken every night to prevent it; while, in the United States, you travel without fear, as without arms; and you sleep quietly among the woods, in an open chamber of a house, whose doors shut without locks. And now judge which country merits the name of civilized, and which bears the effect of the greatest general happiness.

We left Spenser at four o'clock in the morning. New carriage, new proprietor. It was a carriage without springs, a kind of waggon. A coachman, who was with me, began, at the first jolt, to curse the carriage, the driver, and the country. Let us wait, said I, a little, before we form a judgment: every custom has its use; there is doubtless some reason why this kind of carriage is preferred to one hung with springs. In fact, by the time we had run thirty miles among the rocks, we were convinced that a carriage with springs would very soon have been upset and broken.

The traveller is well recompensed for the fatigue of this route, by the variety of romantic situations, by the beauty of the prospects which offers at each step, by the perpetual contrast of savage nature and the efforts of art. Those vast floods of water, which lose themselves in the woods; those rivulets, that wash the meadow, newly snatched from uncultivated nature; those little houses, scattered among the forests, and containing swarms of children, joyous and healthy, well clad; those fields, covered with trunks

at it will continue; for this general retain-
s less hands, and detaches fewer from the
object of agriculture. It is not supposed
one third of the land of Massachusetts is un-
cultivation: it is difficult to say when it will
so, considering the invitations of the west-
country and the province of Maine. But
cleared lands are all located, and the pro-
ts have inclosed them with fences of differ-
ts. These several kinds of fences are compos-
different materials, which announce the dif-
degrees of culture in the country. Some are
ed of the light branches of trees; others,
trunks of trees laid one upon the other; a
ort is made of long pieces of wood, sup-
each other by making angles at the end;
h kind is made of long pieces of hewn
supported at the ends by passing into
ade in an upright post; a fifth is like the
fences in England; the last kind is made
s thrown together to the height of three
This last is most durable, and is common
achusetts.

n Spenser to Brookfield is fifteen miles.
ad is good as far as this last town. A
n the interior of America, designates an
of eight or ten miles, where are scattered
red or two hundred houses. This division
owns, is necessary for assembling the inha-
for elections and other purposes. With-
s division, the inhabitants might go some-
to one assembly, and sometimes to another,
would lead to confusion. Besides, it
render it impossible to know the popula-
any particular canton; this serves for the
basis

basis of many regulations. No people carry their attention, in this particular, so far as the Americans.

The situation of Brookfield is picturesque. While breakfast was preparing, I read the gazettes and journals, which are distributed through all the country. Our breakfast consisted of coffee, tea, boiled and roasted meat; the whole for ten pence, New England currency, for each traveller. From this place to Wilbraham, the road is covered with rocks, and bordered with woods. At this place, a new proprietor, and a new carriage. A small light carriage, well suspended, and drawn by two horses, took place of our heavy waggon. We could not conceive how five of us could fit in this little Parisian chariot, and demanded another. The conductor said he had no other; that there were so few travellers in this part of the road, that he could not afford to run with more than two horses; that most of the travellers from New York stopped in Connecticut, and most of those from Boston at Worcester. We were obliged to submit. We started like lightning; and arrived, in an hour and a quarter, at Springfield, ten miles. This road appeared really enchanting: I seemed the whole way to be travelling in one of the alleys of the Palais-royal. This man was one of the most lively and industrious, at the same time the most patient, I ever met with. In my two journeys through this place, I have heard many travellers treat him with very harsh language: he either answers not at all; or answers by giving good reasons. The greater part of men of this profession, in this country, observe the same conduct in such cases, while

the least of these injuries in Europe would be occasioned quarrels.

Springfield, where we dined, resembles an European town; that is, the houses are placed near each other. On a hill that overlooks this town, is a magazine of ammunition and arms belonging to the state of Massachusetts. We set out from Springfield, after dinner, for Hartford. We passed, in a ferry-boat, the river that washes the environs of Springfield.

We have passed twice through Hartford, and both times in the night; so that I cannot give an exact description of it. It is a considerable rural town; the greater part of the inhabitants live by agriculture; so that ease and abundance universally reign in it. It is considered as one of the most agreeable in Connecticut, on account of its fertility. It is the residence of one of the most respectable men in the United States, Colonel Willoughby. He enjoys a considerable fortune, which he owes entirely to his own labour and industry. Perfectly versed in agriculture and commerce; universally known for the service he rendered to the American and French armies during the war; generally esteemed and beloved for his great virtues; he crowns all his qualities by an amiable and singular modesty. His address is frank, his countenance open, and his discourse plain. Thus you cannot fail to love him as soon as you see him; especially as soon as you know him. I here describe the impression he made on

The environs of Hartford display a charming cultivated country; neat, elegant houses, vast meadows covered with herds of cattle of an enormous size, which furnish the market of New-York.

York, and even Philadelphia. You see sheep resembling ours ; but not, watched by shepherds, and tormented hogs of a prodigious size, surrounded by numerous families of pigs, wearing on their backs a triangular piece of wood, invented to prevent them from passing the barriers which divide the cultivated fields ; geese and turkeys in great abundance, as well as potatoes and all other productions of every kind are extremely cheap : the fruits, however, do not possess this excellent quality, because they are not well attended to. Apples serve for making cider, and great quantities of them are likewise exported.

To describe the neighbourhood of Hartford is to describe Connecticut ; it is to describe the neighbourhood of Middleton, of Newbury, and of other places. Nature and art have here deposited all their treasures ; it is really the heart of the United States. M. de Crevecoeur, who has so much reproached with exaggeration the descriptions below the truth in his description of the country.

This state owes all its advantages to its situation. It is a fertile plain, inclosed by mountains, which render difficult its communications by land with the other states. It is bounded by the superb river Connecticut, which flows to the sea, and furnishes a safe and easy communication. Agriculture being the basis of the riches of the state, they are here more equally divided, there is here more equality, less misery, more industry, more virtue, more of every thing which constitutes republicanism.

Connecticut appears like one continued garden. On quitting Hartford, you enter Westchester.

less elegant, very long, consisting of all built. They tell me it gave birth to Silas Deane, one of the first promoters of the American revolution; from a schoolmaster's son, elevated to the rank of an envoy to Europe.

Wethersfield is remarkable for its vast fields covered with onions; of which great quantities are exported to the West Indies. It is also remarkable for its elegant meeting-house. On Sunday it is said to offer a most interesting spectacle, by the number of young persons who assemble there, and by the agreeable music with which they intermingle the service.

Wethersfield yields not to Wethersfield for the beauty of the fair sex. At their balls, during the winter, it is not rare to see a hundred charming ladies adorned with those brilliant complexion met with in journeying to the south, but dressed in elegant simplicity. The beauty of the country is as striking in Connecticut, as its population. You will not go into a ball without meeting with neatness, decency, and civility. The tables are served by a young man neat and pretty; by an amiable mother, who has not effaced the agreeableness of her youth; by men who have that air of dignity which the idea of equality inspires; and who are noble and base, like the greatest part of mankind. On the road you often meet Connecticut girls, either driving a carriage alone on horseback, galloping boldly; elegant hat on the head, a white apron, and a gown;—usages which prove at once the cultivation of their reason, since they

the consciousness of this innocence, renders them so complaisant, and so good

Other proofs of the prosperity of Ct are the number of new houses every-where seen, and the number of rural mansions arising on every side, of which I shall say after. But even in this state there are lands to sell. A principal cause of the taste for emigration to the western country is the desire of finding better, which embitters the even of the inhabitants of Connecticut. This taste arises from the hope of escaping a country which, though small, and almost nothing in comparison with those of Europe, appears vast. In a country like the United States, every one favours the forming of new settlements. New comers are sure, every where, to find friends and brothers, who speak their language and admire their courage. They go cheap the whole way; they have no fear from the search of custom-house officers entering from one province to another, nor tolls, nor imposts, nor vexations;—may the air he breathes*.

Before arriving at Middleton, where we stopped to breakfast, we stopped on the hill which looks that town, and the immense valley it is built on. It is one of the finest and most prospects that I have seen in America. I

* What an exaggerated description! but it is a note in the impossibility of its being literally true

myself with the variety of the scenes which
the landscape laid before me.

Newton is built like Hartford: broad streets,
on the sides, and handsome houses. We
admiring a number of picturesque situations
on the road, we arrived at Newhaven, where we

The university here enjoys a great repu-
tation; the society is said to be very agreeable.
The university is presided over by a respectable
learned man, Mr. Stiles.

We are obliged to quit this charming town, to
go in the evening at Fairfield. We passed
an inconvenient ferry at Stratford; afterwards,
assailed by a violent storm, we were well enough
protected from it by a double curtain of leather
which covered the carriage. The driver, though
driven through the obscurity of a very dark night,
heaven, however, preserved us from accident.
We passed the night at Fairfield, a town unhap-
pily burnt in the last war. Most of the houses
are rebuilt; but those who have seen this town
before the war, regret its ancient state, and the
want of ease, and even opulence, that then distin-
guished it.

At Fairfield finished the agreeable part of our
journey. From this town to Rye, thirty-three
miles, we had to struggle against rocks and preci-
pices. I knew not which to admire most in the
driver, his intrepidity or dexterity. I cannot
conceive how he avoided twenty times dashing
the carriage in pieces, and how his horses could
retain themselves in descending the stair-cases &
rocks. One of these is called Horse-neck; a ch

of rocks so steep, that if a horse carriage must be thrown into three hundred feet below.

From Horseneck we passed to a colony founded the last century emigrants, which appears not to. Perhaps this appearance results from this place suffered much from the hood of the English, whose head at New-York. This place, however, be celebrated for having given the most distinguished men of the —a republican remarkable for his coolness, a writer eminent style, and his close logic, Mr. Jay minister of foreign affairs.

The following anecdote will the firmness of this republican: laying the foundation of the peace de Vergennes, actuated by secret to engage the ambassadors of court their demands to the fisheries, and the western territory; that is, the country beyond the Alleganey mountains minister required particularly, the presence of America should not be the basis of the peace; but, simply, conditional. To succeed in this processary to gain over Jay and Adams declared to M. de Vergennes, that lose his life than sign such a treaty. Americans fought for independence would never lay down their arms fully consecrated; that the court recognised it, and that there would be no objection in her conduct, if she should

It was not difficult for Mr. Jay to bring Adams to this determination; and M. de Vergennes could never shake his firmness.

Consider here the strange concurrence of events. An American, who forced the court of France, gave laws to the English minister, was the son of a French refugee of the last century, fled to New Rochelle. Thus the descendant of one, whom Louis XIV. had persecuted with a rage, imposed his decisions on the descendant of that sovereign, in his own palace, a few years after the banishment of the ancestor. Jay was equally immovable by all the efforts of the English minister, whom M. de Vergennes gained to his party. He proved to him, it was the interest of the English themselves, the Americans should be independent, and in a situation which should render them dependent on their ally. He converted him to that sentiment; for his reasoning determined the council of St. James's. When Mr. Jay passed through England to return to America, Lord Bournville desired to see him. Accused by the king of having granted too much to the Americans, he desired to know, in case he had persisted not to accord to the Americans the western territory, if they would have continued the war? Jay answered, that he believed it, and that he could have advised it.

It is thirty-one miles from Rye to New-York. The road is good, even, and gravelly. We stopped at one of the best taverns I have seen in America. It is kept by Mrs. Haviland. We had an excellent dinner, and cheap. To other circumstances very agreeable, which gave us good satisfaction at this house, the air of the mistress was infinitely

On the 12th of October, we set out
ton * at half past seven in the morning,
ed by six in the evening at Providence.
nine miles; the road good, the soil stony
and sandy, and, as usual for such a soil
with pines. The country, bordering the
appears neither fertile nor well peopled: you
see houses in decay, and children cov-
rags. They had, however, good health,
complexions. The silence which reigns
other American towns on Sunday, reigns
vidence even on Monday. Every thing
nounces the decline of business. Few
to be seen in the port. They were
however, two distilleries; as if the market
of this poison were not already suffic-
merous in the United States. Whether
prejudice or reality, I seemed to perceive
where the silence of death, the effect of
money †. I seemed to see, in every face
of a Jew; the result of a traffic founded
and finess. I seemed to see, likewise,
countenance, the effects of the contempt
other states bear to this, and the consci-
meriting that contempt. The paper-
this time was at a discount of ten for o

* Though this journey was made after the date
the succeeding letters, it was thought best to insert
in appendage to the other journey by land.

† What a severe philippic on the revolution-
aries!

I went from Providence to Newport in a packet boat. This journey might be made by land; but I preferred the water. We arrived in seven hours and a half; and during two hours we had contrary wind. This distance is thirty miles. We never lost sight of land; but it offers nothing picturesque or curious. A few houses, some trees, and a sandy soil, are all that appears to the eye.

The port of Newport is considered as one of the best in the United States. The bottom is good, the harbour capable of receiving the largest ships, and seems destined by nature to be of great consequence. This place was one of the principal scenes of the last war. The successive arrival of the American, English, and French armies, left here a considerable quantity of money.

Since the peace, every thing is changed. The reign of solitude is only interrupted by groups of idle men, standing with folded arms at the corners of the streets; houses falling to ruin; miserable shops, which present nothing but a few coarse stuffs, or baskets of apples, and other articles of little value; grass growing in the public square, in front of the court of justice; rags stuffed in the windows, or hung upon hideous women and lean unquiet children.

Every thing announces misery, the triumph of ill faith, and the influence of a bad government. You will have a perfect idea of it, by calling to mind the impression once made upon us on entering the city of Liege. Recollect the crowd of mendicants besieging us at every step, to implore charity; that irregular mass of Gothic houses falling to ruin, windows without glass, roofs half uncovered; recal to your mind the figures of men scarcely bearing the print of humanity, children

mine, the rascality and the impudence
ral misery inspires, and you will recoil
and have an image of Newport.

These two places are nevertheless w
for commerce, and surrounded by la
means unfruitful ; but at Liege, the p
of the country serve to fatten about fi
clerics, who, by the aid of ancient
prejudices, riot in pleasure, in the mid
sands of unhappy wretches who are
hunger. At Newport, the people, c
two or three knaves, have brought on
misery, and destroyed the blessings wh
had lavished upon them. They have
sanctified fraud ; and this act has ren
odious to their neighbours, driven com
their doors, and labour from their field.

The state of Rhode Island will n
see those happy days, till they take fr
tion their paper-money, and reform th
ment. The magistrates should be less
on the people than they are at present
members of the legislature should not
elected. It is inconceivable that so n
people should groan under the present
that so many Quakers, who compose
the population of this state, should n
together to introduce this reform*.—
form is not speedily executed, I doubt
state will be unpeopled.

A great part of the emigration for

* This state has since acceded to the new f
ment, and no doubt, in our author's opinion, w
disgrace.

Iuskingum, on the Ohio, is from this general Varnum is at their head. A number of families are preparing to join them. Nearly the best people of Newport would quit the city if they could sell their effects. I doubt not, but the example of Rhode Island will be in the eyes of many people, that a republican government is disastrous. This example, however, only proves, that there should not be a constant rotation in the legislative power, and that it ought to be a stability in the executive; there is as much danger in placing the management of a state of too great dependence on the people, as there is in making them too independent. In the midst of their present disorders, you find a great number of robberies, of murders, or of men-aces; the American poor does not degrade itself so far as to abjure all ideas of equity, and

And this is a trait which still marks the difference between Newport and Liege; the pauper does not beg, and he does not die; the ancient American blood still runs in

detained at Newport by the south-west wind on the 13th, when we set sail at midnight; we did not wish to sail sooner, for fear of being driven before day on Block Island. The wind carried us at the rate of nine or ten miles an hour; and we should have arrived at New York the next evening, but we were detained by Hellgate, a kind of gulph, eight miles from New York. This is a narrow passage, formed by the approach of Long Island to York, and rendered horrible by rocks, concealed under water. The whirlpool of this gulph is not visible at low water; but it is not sur-
prising

prising that vessels which know it not, should be dashed in pieces. They speak of an English gate lost there the last war. This Hellgate, an obstacle to the navigation of this strait, is not rare, in summer, to run from New York, two hundred miles, in twenty days. As you approach this city, the coasts of the islands present the most agreeable spectacle; they are adorned with elegant country-houses. Long Island is celebrated for its high state of cultivation. The price of passage and your table, from New York to New York, is six dollars.

I ought to say one word of the packets of this part of America, and of the facilities they offer. Though, in my opinion, it is not so advantageous, and often less expensive, as the land; yet I owe some praises to the cleanliness and good order observable in these boats.

That in which I was in contained fourteen beds, arranged in two rows, one above the other; every one had a little window. The chamber was well aired, so that you do not breathe that nauseous air which infects the packets of the English Chartered Company; it was well varnished; and two close compartments made in the poop, which serve as private chambers. The provisions were good. There is not a town on all this coast, but what has this kind of packets going to New York; such as New York, New London, &c. They have all the same neatness, the same embellishment, the same convenience for travellers. There is nothing like this in the old continent.

Nothing is more magnificent than the view of New York—between two majestic rivers, the north and the east. The former separates New Jersey: it is so deep, that ships can

I have at this moment under my
each ship of one thousand two hundred
ed to the East India trade, which has
t to refit. Two inconveniences are,
perienced in this river; the descent of
winter, and the force of the north-west
ps mount this commodious river as far
a town situated a hundred and seventy
New York.

will yield very soon, in prosperity, to
ed Hudson, built on a spot where, four
here was only a simple farm-house
it contains a hundred good dwelling
urt-house, public fountains, &c. More
hips belong to it, which export the
roductions to the islands and to Eu-
vhaling ships are of the number. Their
ot winter idly, like those of Albany, in
They trade in the West Indies during
Poughkeepsie, on the same river, has
population and its commerce since the

ention of the people of Albany to fo-
merce, may be attributed to the ferti-
r lands. Agriculture abounds there,
e not to hazard themselves to the dan-
ea, for a fortune which they can draw
untly of the soil which surrounds them.
of the uncultivated lands, and the ad-
hich they offer, attract settlers to this
New settlements are forming here; but
ause other states furnish lands, if not
t least attended with more advantages
ure, as they are less exposed to the ex-
irs of so long a winter.

When this part of America shall be pled, the north river will offer one of channels for the exportation of its p Navigable for more than two hundred the ocean, it communicates with the hawk, with the lakes Oneida, Ontario all that part of Canada. The falls found in this route may be easily van canals, so easy to construct in a counting with men and money. This river cates with Canada in another quarter, George and Champlaine. It is this which will render New York the chiefur-trade, at least during the existence of kind of commerce, which supposes the of savages, and great quantities of u lands.

By the East River, New York communicates with Long Island, and with all the ea Ships of the line anchor likewise in this near the quay, where they are sheltered from storms which sometimes ravage these happy situation of New York will explain the causes why the English give it the over the other parts of America. Being the market for Connecticut and New Jersey in upon those states the productions of the Indies, and of Europe. It is difficult to account of the exportations and imports of this state. Colonel Lamb, who is at the custom-house, envelopes all his operations in the most profound mystery; it is an old Dutch spirit, that still governs this Dutchman conceals his gains and his losses; he lives but for himself.

The English have a great predilection for this, and for its productions; thus its port is always covered with English ships. They prefer it to its wheat; so that the American merchants buy wheat from Virginia, and sell it for that of New York.

The presence of congress with the diplomatics, and the concourse of strangers, contribute much to extend here the ravages of luxury. The inhabitants are far from complaining at it; they prefer the splendor of wealth, and the show of ornament, to the simplicity of manners, and the pleasures resulting from it. The usage of smoking has not disappeared in this town, with other customs of their fathers, the Dutch. They smoke cigars, which come from the Spanish islands. They are leaves of tobacco rolled in the form of a tube, of six inches long, which are smoked without the aid of any instrument. This is revolting to the French. It may appear agreeable to the women, by destroying the puff of the breath. The philosopher condemns it, as a superfluous want.

It has, however, one advantage; it accustoms to meditation, and prevents loquacity. The philosopher asks a question; the answer comes two minutes after, and it is well-founded. The philosopher renders to a man the service that the philosopher drew from the glass of water, which he drank when he was in anger.

The great commerce of this city, and the facility of living here, augments the population of the state with great rapidity. In 1773, they recorded one hundred and forty-eight thousand one hundred and twenty-four whites; in 1786, the

as two hundred and nineteen
red and ninety-six.

is a town on the American c

English luxury displays its fol

rk. You will find here the En

ne In the dress of the women, you

brilliant silks, gauzes, hats, and

Equipages are rare, but they

the men have more simplicity

dress; they disdain gewgaws, but they t

revenge in the luxury of the table.

Luxury forms already, in this town,

men very dangerous in society—I mean t

The expence of women causes matrim

dreaded by men.

Tea forms, as in England, the basis of

cial parties of pleasure. Fruits, thou

attended to in this state, are far from

the beauty and goodness of those of E

have seen trees, in September, loaded at

apples and with flowers.

M^r. de Crevecœur is right in his desc

the abundance and good quality of pro

New York, in vegetables, flesh, and es

fish. It is difficult to unite so many a

in one place. Provisions are dearer in N

than in any other of the northern or mic

Many things, especially those of luxury,

here than in France. A hair-dresser at

shillings per month; washing costs fou

for a dozen pieces.

Strangers, who, having lived a long

America, tax the Americans with cheap

clared to me, that this accusation mu

d to the towns, and that in the co

and them honest. The French are the most
ard in making these complaints; and they
e that the Americans are more trickish with
than with the English. If this were a fact,
ld not be astonished at it. The French,
I have seen, are eternally crying up the ser-
which their nation has rendered to the
icans, and opposing their manners and cus-
decriing their government, exalting the
rs rendered by the French government to-
the Americans, and diminishing those of
els to the French.

e of the greatest errors of travellers, is to
ate prices of provisions in a country, by
ices in taverns and boarding-houses. It is
e basis; we should take, for the town, the
at the market, and this is about half the
that one pays at the tavern. This basis would
ll false, if it were applied to the country.
are many articles which are abundant in
untry, and are scarcely worth the trouble of
ting and bringing to market. These reflect
appear to me necessary to put one on his
against believing too readily in the prices
ted by hasty travellers. Other circum-
s likewise influence the price; such, for
ple, as war.

ese prices were about double in New York
g the war, to what they are now. Boarding
odging by the week, is from four to six dol-

The fees of lawyers are out of all propor-
they are, as in England, excessive. Physi-
have not the same advantage in this respect
yers; the good health generally enjoyed
renders them little necessary; yet they are
nily numerous.

ed together by strong beams, they con-
floating dyke to the place where it is to be
where there is often forty feet of water.
t its destination, it is sunk with an enor-
ght of stones. On all sides houses are
d streets extending; I see nothing but
men building and repairing.

same time they are erecting a building
efs. They are likewise repairing the
this building is in a bad condition;
k person could be lodged in it at the
e war; it was a building almost aban-
they have restored the administration of
Quakers, from whom it had been taken
ing the war; they have ordered it to be
and the reparations are executing with
est vigour. This building is vast; it is of
d perfectly well-situated on the bank of
a River. It enjoys every advantage: air
salubrious, that may be renewed at plea-
ter in abundance; pleasant and exten-
s for the sick; magnificent and agreeable
; out of the town, and yet sufficiently

ewise to the Quakers, to these men so
umniated, of whom I shall speak more
easter, that is owing the order observe-
e work-house, of which they have the
ndence.

their zeal also that is to be attributed
tion of the society for the abolition of

ety of a more pompous title, but whose
reless real, has been lately formed. Its
be general promotion of science and use-
edge. They assemble rarely, and they

do nothing. They have, however, a few pounds in the bank, which remain. The president is Governor Clinton; and he is a man of business, rather than a man of learning.

This society will have little success. The Dutch are no lovers of letters.

But though men of learning do not abound in this city, the presence of congress at this time to time, at least from all parts of the United States, attracts the most celebrated men. I have particularly, Messrs. Jay, Maddison, Hamilton, and Thornton. I have already spoken of the first.

The name of Maddison, celebrated for his services to his country, is well known in Europe, by the merit made of him by his countryman and friend, Jefferson.

Though still young, he has rendered great services to Virginia, to the American Revolution, and to liberty and humanity. He contributed much with Mr. Whiting to the civil and criminal codes of Virginia. He distinguished himself, particularly at the conventions for the acceptance of the new constitution, by his logic. Virginia balanced a long time before she gave her assent to it. Mr Maddison determined the minds of the members of the convention, by his logic. This republican appeared about thirty-three years of age. He had, when I saw him, an air of fatigue; perhaps the effect of the immense labours to which he had devoted himself for some time past. He pronounced a censor; his conversation was that of a man of learning; and his reserve was that of a man conscious of his talents and of

ing the dinner, to which he invited me, spoke of the refusal of North Carolina to accept the new constitution. The majority of it was one hundred. Mr. Maddison believed that this refusal would have no weight on the minds of the Americans; and that it would impede the operations of congress. I told him that though this refusal might be regarded as a failure in America, it would have great weight in Europe; that they would never enquire there of the motives which dictated it, nor consider the full consequence of this state in the confession; that it would be regarded as a germination, calculated to retard the operations of congress; and that certainly this idea would prevent the resurrection of the American credit.

Maddison attributed this refusal to the attachment of a great part of the inhabitants of that state to their paper-money, and their tender-act. I was much inclined to believe, that this disposition would not remain a long time.

Hamilton is the worthy fellow-labourer of Maddison: his figure announces a man of about eight or forty years; he is not tall; his countenance is decided; his air is open and martial. He was aid-de-camp to General Washington, who had great confidence in him; and he inherited it. Since the peace he has taken up the profession of the law, and devoted himself wholly to public affairs. He has distinguished himself in congress by his eloquence, and the force of his reasoning. Among the works which have come from his pen, the most distinguished is a number of letters inserted in the *Federalist*; the *Letters of Phocion*, in favour of the royal cause. Hamilton had fought them with success during

during the war. At the establishment of he was of opinion, that it was not best to them to despair by a rigorous persecution. he had the happiness to gain over to the sentiments, those of his compatriots, who sentiment had been justly excited against people, for the woes they had brought on country.

This young orator triumphed again convention of the state of New York, the anti-federal party was numerous. the convention was formed at Poughkeepsie three quarters of the members were opposed to the new system. Mr. Hamilton joining his to those of the celebrated Jay, succeeded in convincing the most obstinate, that the new New York would occasion the greatest advantages to that state, and to the confederate constitution was adopted; the feast which celebrated the ratification in New York, was magnified by the ship *Federalist*, which was drawn in procession, was named *Hamilton*, in honour of the frequent speaker.

He has married the daughter of (C. Schuyler, a charming woman, who joins to her graces all the candor and simplicity of an American wife. At dinner, at his house, I found General Mifflin, who distinguished himself by his activity in the last war. To the vivacious Frenchman, he appears to unite every other characteristic.

Mr. King, whom I saw at this dinner, for the most eloquent man of the united States. What struck me most in him, was his modesty. He appears ignorant of his own worth. *Hamilton* has the determined air of a re-
 spectable man.

dison, the meditative air of a profound

s dinner, as at most others which I made

rica, they drank the health of M. de la
The Americans consider him as one of
es of their liberty. He merits their love
em; they have not a better friend in

His generosity to them has been mani-
all public occasions, and still more in pri-
cumstances, where benefits remain un-

It is not, perhaps, to the honour of
or the Frenchmen who have been in
, to recount the fact, That he is the only
has succoured the unhappy sufferers in
at Boston, and the only one whose doors
to the Americans.

Thornton, intimately connected with the
ns whom I have mentioned, runs a
career, that of humanity. Though by
arance he does not belong to the society of
he has their principles, and practises their
with regard to the blacks. He told me
ts which he has made for the execution

project conceived by him for their bene-
ruined that there never can exist a sin-
on between the whites and the blacks,
admitting the latter to the rights of free-
proposes to send them back, and establish

Africa. This plan is frightful at the first
but, on examination, it appears to be ne-
and advantageous. I shall not enter upon
but reserve it for my remarks on the state
blacks in this country. Mr. Thornton,

pears, by his vivacity and his agreeable

, to belong to the French nation, is born

us: his mother has a plantation there.

It is there that, instead of hardening ~~all~~ the fate of the negroes, as most of the plan he has acquired that humanity, that love for them, with which he is so much in. He told me he should have set his slaves at if it had been in his power; but not be to do this, he treats them like men.

I cannot finish without speaking of American, whose talents in finance are known here; it is Colonel Duer, secretary of board of treasury. It is difficult to un great facility in calculation, more extensive and a quicker penetration into the most complicated projects. To these qualities he joins a nobleness of heart; and it is to his obliging character and his zeal, that I owe much valuable information on the finances of this country.

I should still be wanting in gratitude, neglect to mention the politeness and ~~a~~ shewed me by the president of congress Griffin. He is a Virginian, of very good qualities, of an agreeable figure, affable, and I saw at his house, at dinner, seven or eight men, all dressed in great hats, plumes, and I was with pain that I remarked much of affectation in some of these women; one acted like a coquette, another, the woman of sentiment. I had many pruderies and grimaces.

A president of congress is far from being surrounded with the splendor of European monarchs; he is not durable in his station; and he knows that he is a simple citizen, and returns to the station of one. He does not give sumptuous dinners; and so much the better; he has fewer parasites, and less means of corruption. I remarked, that his table was freed from

observed elsewhere;—no fatiguing pressions, no toasts, so despairing in a numerous

Little wine was drank after the women dined. These traits will give you an idea of the temperance of this country; temperance, the ruling virtue of republicans.

I ought to add one word on the finances of the state. The facility of raising an impost on commerce, puts them in a situation to discharge with punctuality, the expences of the government, the interest of their state debt, and the part of the civil list of congress. Their revenues are said to amount to eighty thousand dollars, money of New-York. The expences of the city and county of New-York amounted, in 1793, to one-eighth of this sum; that is, to ten thousand one hundred and ten pounds.

The bank of New-York enjoys a good reputation; it is well administered. Its cashier is Mr. John Seton, to whom Mr. de Crevecoeur has addressed his letters; and what will give a good opinion of his integrity, is that he was chosen to fill an important place notwithstanding his known attachment to the English cause. This bank renders and pays, without reward, for merchants and others, who chuse to open an accompt with it.

I arrived at New-York on the 25th of August, in my carriage from Philadelphia; and had the north river to cross arriving to the stage. We passed the river in an open boat, and landed at Paulus Hook, which they reckon two miles for this ferry, for which we pay sixpence, money of New-York.

A New-York carriage is a kind of open waggon, hung with double curtains of leather and woollen, which you raise or let fall at pleasure: it is not enclosed. But the road was so fine, being sand

sand and gravel, that we felt no inconvenience from that circumstance. The horses are good, and go with rapidity. These carriages have four benches, and may contain twelve persons. The light baggage is put under the benches, and the trunks fixed on behind. A traveller who does not chuse to take the stage, has a one-horse carriage by himself.

Let the Frenchmen who have travelled in these carriages, compare them to those used in France; to those heavy diligences, where eight or ten persons are stuffed in together; to those cabriolets in the environs of Paris, where two persons are closely confined, and deprived of air, by a dirty driver, who torments his miserable jades: and those carriages have to run over the finest roads, and yet make but one league an hour. If the Americans had such roads, with what rapidity would they travel? since, notwithstanding the inconvenience of the roads, they now run ninety-six miles in a day. Thus, with only a century and a half of existence, and opposed by a thousand obstacles, they are already superior to people who have been undisturbed in their progress of fifteen centuries.

You find in these stages, men of all professions. They succeed each other with rapidity. One, who goes but twenty miles, yields his place to one who goes farther. The mother and daughter mount the stage to go ten miles to dine; another stage brings them back. At every instant, then, you are making new acquaintances. The frequency of these carriages, the facility of finding places in them, and the low and fixed price, invite the Americans to travel. These carriages *have another advantage*, they keep up the idea of *equality*. The member of congress is placed

de of the shoemaker who elected him : they sit together, and converse with familiarity. I see no person here taking upon himself those stilted airs, which you too often meet with in France. In that country, a man of condition would blush to travel in a diligence : it is an ignominious carriage ; one knows not with whom he will find himself. Besides, it is in style *to run* ; this style serves to humiliate those who are accustomed to a sad mediocrity. From this inevitable result envy, the taste for luxury, ostentation, an avidity for gain, the habit of mean and narrow measures to acquire wealth. It is then no wonder for America, that the nature of things admits this distinction in the mode of travelling. The artisan, or the labourer, who finds himself in one of these stages with a man in place, shames himself, is silent ; or if he endeavours to rise to the level of others, by taking part in conversation, he at least gains instruction. The man in place has less haughtiness, and is facilitated in gaining a knowledge of the people. The son of Governor Livingston was in the stage with me ; I should not have found him out, so civil and easy was his air, had not the taverners from time to time addressed him with respectful familiarity. I am told that the governor himself often uses those stages. You may have heard of this respectable man, who is at once a statesman, a governor, and a ploughman, on learning he takes a pride in calling himself a New-York farmer.

The road from New-York to Newark is in part over a marsh : I found it really astonishing ; it calls to mind the indefatigable industry of the ancient Dutch settlers, mentioned by Mr. de

Crevecoeur. Built wholly of wood, with much labour and perseverance in the midst of water on a soil that trembles under your foot, it proves to what point may be carried the patience of man, who is determined to conquer nature.

But though much of these marshes are drained, there remains a large extent of them covered with stagnant waters, which infect the air and give birth to those mosquitoes with which you are cruelly tormented, and to an epidemic fever which makes great ravages in summer; a fever known likewise in Virginia and in the southern states, in parts adjacent to the sea. I am assured that the upper parts of New-Jersey are exempt from this fever, and from mosquitoes; but this state is ravaged by a political scourge, more terrible than either; it is paper money. This paper is still, in New-Jersey, what the people call a legal tender; that is, you are obliged to receive it at its nominal value, as a legal payment.

I saw, in this journey, many inconveniences resulting from this fictitious money. It gives birth to an infamous kind of traffic, that of buying and selling it, by deceiving the ignorant; a commerce which discourages industry, corrupts the morals, and is a great detriment to the public. This kind of stock-jobber is the enemy to his fellow citizens. He makes a science of deceiving; and this science is extremely contagious. It introduces a general distrust. A person can neither sell his land, nor borrow money upon it; for sellers and lenders may be paid in a medium which will depreciate, they know not to what degree it will depreciate. A friend dares not trust his money. Instances of perfidy of this kind have been

is known, that are horrible. Patriotism is consequently at an end, cultivation languishes, and commerce declines*. How is it possible, said I to Mr. Livingston, that a country, so rich, can have recourse to paper-money? New-Jersey furnishes productions in abundance to New-York and Philadelphia. She draws money, then, constantly from those places; she is their creditor. And shall a creditor make use of a resource which can be proper only for a miserable debtor? How is it that the members of your legislature have not made these reflections? The reason of it is very simple, replied he: At the close of the ruinous war, that we have experienced, the greater part of our citizens were burdened with debts. They saw, in this paper-money, the means of exonerating themselves; and they had influence enough with their representatives to force them to create it.—But the evil falls at length on the authors of it, said I; they must be paid themselves, as well as pay others, in this same paper; and why do they not see that it dishonours their country, that it runs all kinds of honest industry, and corrupts the morals of the people? Why do they not repeal this *legal tender*? A strong interest opposes it, replied he, of stock-jobbers and speculators. They wish to prolong this miserable game, in which they are sure to be the winners, though the ruin of their country should be the consequence. We expect relief only from the new constitution, which takes away from the states the power of making paper-money. All honest people wish the extinction of it, when silver and gold would re-appear; and our national treasury would soon repair the ravages of the war.

How well have these remarks been verified in France.

from Newark we went to dine at New-Brunswick, and to sleep at Trenton. The road is between the two last places, especially after rain; it is a road difficult to be kept in repair. We passed by Prince-Town; this part of New-Jersey is very well cultivated. All the towns are all built, whether in wood, stone, or brick. The taverns are much dearer on this road, than in Massachusetts and Connecticut: I paid at Trenton, for a dinner, three shillings and sixpence, money of Pennsylvania.

We passed the ferry from Trenton at seven in the morning. The Delaware, which separates Pennsylvania from New-Jersey, is a superb river, navigable for the largest ships. Its navigation is intercepted by the ice during two months in the year. Vessels are not attacked here by those worms, which are so destructive to them in rivers farther south.

The prospect from the middle of the river is charming: on the right, you see mills and manufactories; on the left, two charming little towns, which overlook the water. The borders of this river are still in their wild state. In the forests which cover them, are some enormous trees. There are likewise some houses; but they are unequal, in point of simple elegance, to those of Massachusetts.

We breakfasted at Bristol, a town opposite Burlington. It was here that the famous Peter first planted his tabernacles. But it was represented to him, that the river here did not furnish anchoring ground so good and so safe as the place already inhabited by the Swedes, where Philadelphia has since been built. He resolved, the

urchase this place of them, give them other lands in exchange, and to leave Bristol.

Passing the river Shammony, on a new bridge, and then the village of Frankford, we arrived at Philadelphia, by a fine road bordered with the best cultivated fields, and elegant houses, which announce the neighbourhood of a great town.

I had passed but few hours at Philadelphia, when a particular business called me to Burlington, on the borders of the Delaware. It is an elegant little town, more ancient than Philadelphia. Many of the inhabitants are Friends, or Quakers: this was formerly their place of general rendezvous.

From thence I went to the country-house of Mr. Temple Franklin. He is the grandson of the celebrated Franklin; and as well known in France for his amiable qualities, as for his general information. His house is five miles from Burlington, on a sandy soil, covered with a forest of pines. His house is simple, his garden is well kept, he has a good library, and his situation seems destined for the retreat of a philosopher.

I dined here with five or six Frenchmen, who began their conversation with invectives against America and the Americans, against their want of laws, their paper-money, and their ill faith. I defended the Americans, or rather I desired to be instructed by facts; for I was determined no more to believe in the opinions of individuals.

You wish for facts, said one of them, who had lived in this country for three years: I will give you some.—I say that the country is a miserable one. In New-Jersey where we now are, there is nothing but paper. The money is locked up, said Mr. Franklin. Would you have a man to

BRISOT'S TRAVELS

... enough to exchange it for de
Wait, till the law shall take the
ulation.—But you cannot borrow
best security. I believe it, said
the lender fears to be paid in paper
prove not the scarcity of money, b
of those who hold it, and the influ
ers have in the legislature.

They passed to another point.
arbitrary, and often unjust: for i
a law laying a tax of a dollar on
and this tax augments in proport
ber that a man keeps. Thus a la
of dogs; but he is deprived of the
has no need of them, said Mr. Fr
them but for his pleasure; and if
to be taxed, it is pleasure. The
ous to the sheep; instead of defen
often kill them. I was one of th
this law, because we are infested
this quarter. To get rid of them
tax on them, and it has produced
The money arising from this tax
indemnify those whose sheep a
these animals.

My Frenchman returned to th
your taxes are extremely heavy.
of that, says Mr. Franklin: I hav
of five or six hundred acres; my
amounted to eight pounds, in pay
ced to hard money, is six pou
othing can be more conclusiv
I am sure, however, that
forgot them all; and that he
in France, that the taxes in

stingly heavy, and that the imposition on is abominable.

Burlington is separated from Bristol only by a river. Here is some commerce, and some of considerable capital. The children here breathe that air of health and decency, which characterizes the sect of the Quakers.

On returning from Burlington, I went with Mr. Shoemaker to the house of his father-in-law, Richardsons, a farmer, who lives near Middletown, twenty-two miles from Philadelphia.

Mr. Shoemaker is thirty years of age; he was educated in the sect of Friends: he declared to me that, in his youth, he was far from their principles; that he had lived in pleasure; that being weary of them, he reflected on his conduct, and resolved to change it; that he studied the principles of the Quakers, and soon became a member of their society, notwithstanding the objections of his friends. He had married the daughter of this Quaker, to whose house we were invited. I wished to see a true American farmer.

Mr. Shoemaker was really charmed with the order and cleanliness of this house, and of its inhabitants. He has three sons and seven daughters. One of the latter only is married; three others are single. They are beautiful, easy in their manners, and decent in their deportment. Their dress is simple; they wear fine cotton on their heads, and that which is not so fine on other parts.

These daughters aid their mother in the management of the family. The mother has great activity; she held in her arms a little daughter, which was caressed by all the rest of the family. It is truly a patriarchal family. The father is occupied constantly in the fields. We conversed

conversed much on the society of Friends, the society in France for the abolition of slavery, the growing of wheat, and other subjects.

I never was so much edified as in this house; it is the asylum of union, friendship, and hospitality. The beds were neat, the linen white, the covering elegant; the cabinets, desks, chairs, and tables, were of black walnut, well polished, and shining. The garden furnished vegetables of all kinds, and fruits. There were ten horses in the stable; the Indian corn of the last year, still in the cob, lay in large quantities in a cabin, and the narrow planks, placed at small distances from each other, leave openings for the circulation of the air.

The barn was full of wheat, oats, and other grain; their cows furnish delicious milk for the family, of which they make excellent cheese; their sheep give them the wool of which the cloth is made, which covers the father and the children. This cloth is spun in the house, woven and fulled in the neighbourhood. All the linen is likewise made in the house.

Mr. Shoemaker shewed me the place where this worthy cultivator was going to build a house for his eldest son. You see, says he to me, the wealth of this good farmer. His father was a poor Scotchman; he came to America, and applied himself to agriculture, and by his industry amassed a large fortune. This son is likewise rich: he sells his grain to the neighbourhood; his vegetables, but and cheese, are sent once a week to town.

I went to see this miller. I recollected what Mr. de Crevecoeur had said in praise of the American mills. This one merited it for its neat

the intelligence with which the different
sions were distributed. There were
of stones destined to the making of
ferent degrees of fineness. They em-
the stones of France for the first quality
they are exported from Bourdeaux and
in these mills they have multiplied the
to spare hand labour in all the opera-
as, hoisting the wheat, cleansing it,
flour to the place where it is to be
collecting it again into the chamber,
to be put in barrels.

Barrels are marked at the mill with the
the miller; and this mark indicates the
the flour. That which is designed for
is, is again inspected at the port; and,
chantable, it is condemned.

Millers here are flour-merchants; mills
of property which ensures a constant

When I was taken ill, Warner Miflin came to see
me. Was this man who first freed all his
prisoners? Is he who, without a passport, traversed
the British army, and spoke to General Howe
with such firmness and dignity; it is he who,
notwithstanding the effects of the general hatred
against the Quakers, went, at the risk of being
regarded as a spy, to present himself to General
Cornwallis, to justify to him the conduct of the
Quakers. It is he, that in the midst of the furies
usually a friend to the French, the Eng-
lish, the Americans, carried generous suc-
cesses among them who were suffering.
An angel of peace came to see me. I am
Miflin, says he; I have read the book
in which you defended the cause of the Friends,
wherein

wherein thou purchased the principles of universal benevolence; I know that thou wast born, and I have come to see them; besides, I love thy nation. I was, I confess, much prejudiced against the French; I even hated them, having been, in this respect, educated in the English principles. But when I came to see them, a secret voice said to me, that I ought to drive from my heart that prejudice; that I ought to know them, and love them. I have, then, fought for them. I have known them, and it is with pleasure I have found them possess a spirit of mildness and general benevolence.

The conversation of this worthy Quaker, made a deep impression on my heart. What humanity! and what charity! It seems, that to love mankind, and to search to do them good, constitutes his only pleasure, his only existence; his constant occupation is to find the means of making all men but one family; and he does not despair of it. He spoke to me of the society of Quakers at Nismes, and of some friends in America and England, who have been to visit them. He regarded them as instruments destined to propagate the principles of the society through the world. I mentioned to him some obstacles; such as the corruption of our morals, and the power of the clergy. Oh! my friend, said he, is not the arm of the Almighty stronger than the arm of man? What were we, when the society took its birth in England? What was America thirteen years ago, when Benezet raised his voice against the slavery of the blacks? Let us always endeavour to do good; fear no obstacles, and the good will be done.

All this was said without the least ostentation.

H.

said what he felt, what he had thought a thousand times; he spoke from the heart and from the head. He realized what he had told me of that secret voice, that internal spirit, which the Quakers speak so much; he was animated by it. Ah! who can see, who can hear a man, so much exalted above human nature, without reflecting on himself, without endeavoring to imitate him, without blushing at his own weakness? What are the finest writings, in comparison with a life so pure, a conduct so constantly devoted to the good of humanity! How well I appeared in contemplating him! And how can we calumniate a sect to which a man so venerable belongs? Shall we paint it as the centre of hypocrisy and deceit? We must then suppose that Missin counterfeits humanity; that he is in concert with hypocrites, or that he is blind to his true character. To counterfeit humanity—to consent to sacrifice one's interests, to be despised and ridiculed, to impart his goods to the poor, to enfranchise his negroes, and all this by hypocrisy, would be a very bad speculation; hypocrisy makes better calculations.

He took me one day to see his intended wife, Miss Ameland, whom he was to marry in a few days. She is a worthy companion of this reputation Quaker. What mildness! what modesty! yet, at the same time, what entertainment in her conversation! Miss Ameland once loved the world. She made verses and music and was fond of dancing. Though young still, she has renounced all these amusements, to embrace the life of an anchorite. In the midst, of the world, she has persisted in her design, notwithstanding the *remonstrances* of her acquaintance.

I was present at the funeral, one of the elders of the Society. I found a number of Friends at the house of the deceased, and waiting for the body to appear. It appeared in a coffin of black walnut, without ornament, borne by four friends. I was followed, who, I was told, were relatives, and grand-children of the deceased, none of them in black. All behaved in silence, two by two. I was told there were no places designated for the friends mingled together; but all bore with gravity and attention. The burial was in the town; but it is not far from the houses. I saw, near some of the graves, pieces of black stones, on which the names of the dead were engraved. The Quakers dislike even this; they think the dead ought to live in the memory of the living by vain inscriptions, but by good deeds. The grave was six or seven feet deep; the body by the side of it. On the opposite side, seated, on wooden chairs, the four friends appeared to be the most affected. They gathered round, and remained for some time in profound meditation. All their countenances marked a gravity suitable to the occasion, nothing of grief. This interval passed; they let down the body, and covered it with earth; when a man advanced and planted his cane in the ground, fixed his foot on it, and began a discourse relative to the ceremony. He trembled in all his limbs, his eyes were staring and wild. His discourse was *ed upon the tribulations of this*

recurring to God, &c. When he had finished, a woman threw herself on her knees, made a very short prayer, the men took off their hats, and all retired.

I went from thence with these Friends to their meeting. The most profound silence reigned for near an hour; when one of their ministers, or elders, who sat on the front bench, rose, pronounced four words—then was silent for a minute, then spoke four words more; and his whole discourse was pronounced in this manner. This method is generally followed by their teachers; for another, who spoke after him, observed the same intervals.

Whether I judged from habit or reason, I know not; but this manner of speaking appears to me not calculated to produce a great effect; the sense of the phrase is perpetually interrupted; and the hearer is obliged to guess at the meaning, or be in suspense; either of which is disagreeing.

Certainly the manner of the ancient orators, and modern preachers, is better imagined for producing the great effect of eloquence. They speak by turns, to the imagination, to the passions, and to the reason; they please in order to move; they please in order to convince; and it is by pleasure that they draw you after them. The Quakers, however, are of a different character; they early habituate themselves to meditation; they are men of much reflection, and of few words. They have no need, then, of preachers with sounding phrases and long sermons. They disdain eloquence as an useless amusement; and long sermons appear disproportioned to the force of the human mind. The mind should not be loaded with

too many truths at once, if you wish they should make a lasting impression. The object of preaching being to convert, it ought rather to lead to reflection than to dazzle and amuse.

I observed, in the countenances of all this congregation, an air of gravity mixed with sadness. Perhaps I am prejudiced; but I should like better, while people are adoring their God, to see them have an air which would dispose persons to love each other, and to be fond of the worship. Such an air would be attracting to young people, whom too much severity disgusts. Besides, why should a person with a good conscience, pray to God with a sad countenance.

The prayer, which terminated this meeting, was fervent; it was pronounced by a minister, who fell on his knees. The men took off their hats; and each retired, after having shaken hands with his neighbour.

In considering the simplicity of the Quakers' worship, and the air of sadness that in the eyes of strangers appears to accompany it, I have been surprised that the society should maintain a concurrence with more brilliant sects, and even increase by making proselytes from them. This effect is principally to be attributed to the singular image of domestic happiness which the Quakers enjoy. Renouncing all external pleasures, music, theatres, and shows, they are devoted to their duties as citizens, to their families and to their business; thus they are beloved by their wives, cherished by their children, and esteemed by their neighbours. Such is the spectacle which has often drawn to this society, men who have ridiculed it in their youth*.

* We are not of opinion that Quakerism is gaining much ground in the world.

made a visit to a house of correction, or a Beggars House, as it is called. This edifice is situated in the open country, in one of those parts of the original plan of Philadelphia not yet covered by houses. It is constructed of bricks, and composed of two large buildings; one for men, the other for women. There is a separation in the court, which is common to them. This institution has several objects: they receive the poor, the sick, orphans, women in jail, and persons attacked with venereal diseases. They likewise confine here, vagabonds, disorderly persons, and girls of scandalous lives, though the number of these last is small; such is the general purity of manners.

There are particular halls appropriated to each species of poor, and to each species of sickness; and each hall has its superintendent. This institution was rich, and well administered before the war.

The greater part of the administrators were Quakers. The war and paper-money introduced a different order of things. The legislature resolved not to admit to its administration, persons but such as had taken the oath of fidelity to the state. The Quakers were by this excluded, and the management of it fell into the hands of others, and was not so pure. The spirit of depredation was manifest in it, and paper-money was still more injurious. Creditors of the hospital were ruined, or rather ruined by this operation. About a year ago, on the report of the inspectors of the hospitals, the legislature, considering the abuses committed in that administration, confided that of the *bettering-house* again to the Quakers. Without any resentment of the affronts they had received during the war, and only anxious to do

Good God ! there is, then, a country of brass and iron, the soul of the governor of an hospital, is made of brass !

Blacks are here mingled with the whites, lodged in the same apartments. This, to me, was an edifying sight ; it seemed a balm to my eyes. I saw a negro woman spinning with a wheel by the side of her bed. Her eyes seemed to be drawn from the director, a word of consolation he obtained it ; and it seemed to be heaven to hear him. I should have been more moved had it been for me to have spoken this ; I should have added many more. Unhappy groans ! how much reparation do we owe for the evils we have occasioned them — we still occasion them ! and they love us.

The happiness of this negress was not that which I saw sparkle on the visage of a blind girl, who seemed to leap for joy at the sound of the director's voice. He asked her health : she answered with transport. I was taking her tea by the side of her little table, when they allow this luxury to those whose condition is satisfactory : and those who, by their industry, are able to make some savings, enjoy the fruits of their industry. I remarked in this hospital that the women were much more numerous

ex, does the honours of the table through the whole year.

I can scarcely describe to you the different sensations which, by turns, rejoiced and afflicted my heart, in going through their different apartments. An hospital, how well soever administered, is always a painful spectacle to me. It appears to me so consoling, for a sick man to be at his own home, attended by his wife and children, and visited by his neighbours, that I regard hospitals as vast sepulchres, where are brought together a crowd of individuals, strangers to each other, and separated from all they hold dear. And what is man in this situation?—A leaf detached from the tree, and driven down by the torrent—a skeleton no longer of any consistence, and bordering on dissolution.

But this idea soon gives place to another. Since societies are condemned to be infested with great cities, since misery and vice are the necessary offspring of these cities, a house like this becomes the asylum of beneficence; for, without the aid of such institutions, what would become of the greater part of those wretches who here find a refuge? No door but that of their common mother earth would receive them, were it not for this provision made by their common friend, society.

There were few children in the hall of the little orphans; these were in good health, and appeared gay and happy. Mr. Shoemaker, who conducted me thither, and another of the directors, distributed some cakes among them, which they had brought in their pockets. Thus the directors think of their charge even at a distance and occupy themselves with their happiness.

Good God ! there is, then, a country where the soul of the governor of an hospital, is not a soul of brass !

Blacks are here mingled with the whites, and lodged in the same apartments. This, to me, was an edifying sight ; it seemed a balm to my soul. I saw a negro woman spinning with activity by the side of her bed. Her eyes seemed to expect, from the director, a word of consolation—She obtained it ; and it seemed to be heaven to her to hear him. I should have been more happy, had it been for me to have spoken this word ; I should have added many more. Unhappy negroes ! how much reparation do we owe them for the evils we have occasioned them—the evils we still occasion them ! and they love us !

The happiness of this negress was not equal to that which I saw sparkle on the visage of a young blind girl, who seemed to leap for joy at the sound of the director's voice. He asked after her health : she answered with transport. She was taking her tea by the side of her little table ; for they allow this luxury to those whose conduct is satisfactory : and those who, by their work, are able to make some savings, enjoy the fruits of their industry. I remarked in this hospital, that the women were much more numerous than the men ; and among the latter, I saw none of those hideous figures so common in the hospitals of Paris—figures on which you trace the marks of crimes, misery and indolence. They have a decent appearance ; many of them asked the director for their enlargement, which they obtained.

But what resources have they, on leaving this house ? They have their hands, answered the director, and they may find useful occupations.

he women, replied I, what can they do? condition is not so fortunate, said he. In a place where so many men are occupied in commerce, the number of unhappy and dissipated females will be augmented. To prevent inconvenience, it has been lately proposed to form a new establishment, which shall give to women of this description a useful occupation, and the produce of the industry of each person shall be preserved and given to her on leaving the house; or, if she should chuse to remain, she shall always enjoy the fruit of her own la-

After our return from the hospital, we drank a glass of cider. Compare this frugal repast to the sumptuous feasts given by the superintendents to a poor set of some capitals—by those humane philosophers who assemble to consult on making regulations to the amount of six shillings, and order a dinner for six guineas. You never find among Quakers, these robberies upon indigence, or infamous treasons against beneficence. Blessings then, ye rich and poor: ye rich, because your fidelity and prudence economise your money; ye poor, because their humanity watches over you without ceasing.

The expences of this hospital amount to about one penny a day, money of Pennsylvania, for each patient. The best administered hospital in Pennsylvania amounts to about fourteen pence, like money, and, what a difference in the treatment! I next visited the hospital for lunatics. The building is fine, elegant, and well kept. I was struck with the cleanliness in the halls of the hospital as well as in the particular chambers. I observed the bust of Franklin in the library, and

on the second floor. These persons appear no means miserable; they seemed to be all well. I went below to see the lunatics; there were about fifteen, male and female. Each has his cell, with a bed, a table, and a small window with grates. Stoves are fixed in the walls, to warm the cell in winter.

There were no mad persons among them. Of the patients are the victims of religious frenzy, or of disappointed love. These persons are treated with the greatest tenderness; they are allowed to walk in the court; they are constantly visited by two physicians. Dr. Ferrius invented a kind of swing chair for their amusement.

What a difference between this treatment and the atrocious regulations to which we subject such wretches in France! where they are cruelly confined, and their disorders scarcely fail to increase upon them. The Turks, on the contrary, manifest a singular respect to persons of this kind: they are eager to administer food to

The exercise of walking abroad, the view of fields, the murmur of the rivulets, and the song of birds, with the aid of vegetable diet, is to me the best means of curing insanity. I believe, that this method requires too many attempts; and the impossibility of following it at the hospital of Philadelphia, makes it necessary to recur to locks and bars. But why do we place these cells beneath the ground-floor, and expose the inmates to the unwholesome humidity of the earth?

The enlightened and humane Dr. Rush believed, that he had endeavoured for a long time, to introduce a change in this particular; but at this hospital was founded at a time when attention was thought necessary for the accommodation of fools. I observed, that none of the fools were naked, or indecent; a thing very uncommon with us. These people preserve, even in their folly, their primitive characteristic of humanity.

I could not leave this place without being tormented with one bitter reflection.—A man of the most brilliant genius may here finish his days. If he had not been rich, he had dragged out his moments in such an hospital. O ye, who are over them, be gentle in your administration; perhaps a benefactor of the human race is hidden under your care.

Franklin had been suffering a severe illness, which threatened his dissolution, but was recently recovered to receive company. I went to see him, and enjoy his conversation, in the midst of his books, which he still calls his best friends. The pains of his cruel infirmity change not the expression of his countenance, nor the calmness of his conversation. If these appeared so agreeable to
our

men, who enjoyed his friendship in
 would they seem to them here, where
 ic functions impose upon him that
 ve which was sometimes so chilling
 Franklin, surrounded by his family,
 e one of those patriarchs whom he
 escribed, and whose language he has
 such simple elegance. He seems one
 ient philosophers, who at times de-
 a the sphere of his elevated genius,
 to int x ii accommodated him-
 self to eble. ive found in Ame-
 rica, a great number ightened politicians
 and virtuous men; but and none who appear
 to possess, in so high a ree as Franklin, the
 characteristics of a real ophor. A love for
 the human race in habit exercise, an indefa-
 tigable zeal to serve them tensive information,
 simplicity of manners, and purity of morals; all
 these furnish not marks of distinction sufficiently
 observable between him and other patriot poli-
 ticians, unless we add another characteristic; it
 is, that Franklin, in the midst of the vast scene in
 which he acted so distinguished a part, had his
 eyes fixed without ceasing on a more extensive
 theatre—on heaven and a future life; the only
 point of view which can sustain, disinterest,
 and can aggrandize man upon earth, and make
 him a true philosopher. All his life has been but
 a continued study and practice of philosophy.

I wish to give a sketch of it from some traits
 which I have been able to collect, as his history
 has been much disfigured. This sketch may serve
 to rectify some of those false anecdotes which
 circulate in Europe.

Franklin was born at Boston, in 1706, the fifth child of a man who was a dyer and a soap-maker. He wished to bring up this son to his own trade; but the lad took an invincible dislike to preferring even the life of a sailor. The father, disliking this choice, placed him apprentice to an elder son, who was a printer, and published a newspaper.

Three traits of character, displayed at that early age, might have given an idea of the extraordinary genius which he was afterwards to discover. The puritanic austerity which at that time predominated in Massachusetts, impressed the mind of young Benjamin in a manner more oblique than it had done that of his father. The old man was in the practice of making long prayers and benedictions before all his meals. One day, at the beginning of winter, when he was salting his meat, saying in his provisions for the season, "Father," said the boy, "it would be a great saving of time, if you would say grace over all these barrels of meat and ice, and let that suffice for the winter."

Soon after he went to live with his brother, he began to address pieces to him for his paper, in a disguised hand writing. These essays were universally admired; his brother became jealous of him, and endeavoured, by severe treatment, to suppress his genius. This obliged him soon to quit service, and go to seek his fortune at New-York. Benjamin had read a treatise of Dr. Tryon on the Pythagorean regimen; and, fully convinced of its reasoning, he abstained from the use of meat for a long time; and became irreconcilable, until a cod-fish, which he caught in the sea, and found its stomach full of little fish, turned his whole system. He concluded, that

that since the fishes eat each other, well feed upon other animals. His diet was economical to the printer; he gave him some money to lay out for being was the first and constant passion. Having left his father's house without recommendation, and almost without money, he relied only upon himself, but always with his own judgment, and rejoicing in his independence, he became the sport of a friend who served rather to prove him, than to assist him. Wandering in the streets of London with only five shillings in his pocket, he was to a person in the town, eating and drinking, and quenching his thirst in the water-ware; who could have discerned in him the future legislator, one of the fathers of modern philosophy, an ambassador covered with glory in the East, the most powerful, and the most respected country in the world? Who would have believed that France, that Europe, would erect statues to that man, who had laid down his head?

Arriving at Philadelphia did not improve the fortunes of Benjamin Franklin. He was deceived and disappointed by George, who, by fine promises for his future service, which he never realized, induced him to go for London, where he arrived without recommendations. He had no way how to procure subsistence. His only resource was his pen, in which no person excelled him in occupation. His frugality, his industry, his conduct, and the good sense which he displayed, procured him the esteem and

his reputation in this respect, existed for many years afterwards in the printing-offices in London.

An employment promised him by a Mr. Derham, recalled him to his country in 1726, when Fortune put him to another proof. His protector died; and Franklin was obliged, for subsistence, to have recourse again to the press. He found the means soon afterwards to establish a printing-press himself, and to publish a gazette. At this period began his good success, which never afterwards abandoned him. He married a Miss Read, to whom he was attached by a long friendship, and who merited all his esteem. She partook of his enlarged and beneficent ideas, and was the model of a virtuous wife and a good neighbour.

Having arrived at this degree of independence, Franklin had leisure to pursue his speculations for the good of the public. His gazette furnished him with the regular and constant means of instructing his fellow-citizens. He made this gazette the principal object of his attention; so that it acquired a vast reputation, was read throughout the whole country, and may be considered as having contributed much to perpetuate in Pennsylvania those excellent morals which still distinguish that state.

But a work which contributed still more to diffuse in America the practice of frugality, economy, and good morals, was *Poor Richard's Almanack*. It had a great reputation in Europe, but still more in America. Franklin continued it for twenty-five years, and sold annually more than ten thousand copies. In this work, the most weighty truths are delivered in the simplest language, and suited to the comprehension of all the world.

In 1736, Franklin began his public career. He was appointed Secretary of the General Assembly.

sembly of Pennsylvania, and employment for many years.

In 1737, the English gov. gave him the administration of the post in America. He made it at once a revenue, and useful to the colonies. He was particularly, to extend the circulation of gazettes.

Since that epoch, not a year has he been without his proposing, and carrying out some project useful to the colonies.

To him are owing the companies against fire; companies for insuring where houses are built with fire completely ruin indivi-
duals. In the contrary, they are disastrous. In the contrary, fires are not frequent, and not dangerous.

To him is owing the establishment of the Philosophical Society at Philadelphia, its hospitals, &c.

The attention which he gave to the study of literature and human nature, has freed him from his public functions. He has made experiments in natural philosophy.

His labours on these subjects are so many, that I shall therefore not speak of them myself to a fact which has been proved. It is, that Franklin always directed to that kind of public utility, and curing any great eclat to the great advantage to the citizens. This popular taste, which could not be the invention of his time, we owe the invention of his economical stoves, his philosophical, on the means of saving from smoking, on the advan-

houses, the establishment of so many paper-mills in Pennsylvania, &c.

The circumstances of his political career are likewise known to the world; I therefore pass them over in silence. But I ought not to omit to mention his conduct during the war of 1755. At that period he enjoyed a great reputation in the English colonies. In 1754 he was appointed one of the members of the famous congress, which was held at Albany; the object of which was to take the necessary measures to prevent the invasion of the French. He presented to that congress an excellent *plan of union and defence*, which was adopted by that body; but it was rejected in London by the department for the colonies, under the pretext that it was too democratical. It is probable, had this plan been pursued, the colonies would not have been ravaged by the dreadful war which followed.

On his final return to his country, after many important negotiations, which terminated in its dependence, he obtained all the honours which his signal services merited. His great age, and his infirmities, have compelled him at last to renounce his public career, which he has run with much glory. He lives retired, with his family, in a house which he has built on the spot where he first landed, sixty years before, and where he found himself wandering without a home, and without acquaintance. In this house he has established a printing-press and a type-foundry. From a printer he had become ambassador; from this he has now returned to his beloved press, and is forming to this precious art his grandson, M. Bache. He has placed him at the head of an enterprise which will be infinitely useful; it is a

THIS GREAT MAN WAITS FOR DEATH WITH CALM
You will judge of his philosophy, on the
which is the touchstone of philosophy
following letter, written thirty years ago
death of his brother John Franklin, addressed
Mrs. Hubbard, his daughter-in-law.

“ My dear child,

“ I am grieved with you; we have lost
who, to us, was very dear, and very precious
it is the will of God and of nature, that
mortal bodies should be laid aside, when
is ready to enter into real life; for this
an embryo state, a preparation for life.
not completely born, until he is dead.
complain, then, that a new-born has no
place among the immortals? We are spirits
proof of the goodness of God, that our life
lent us so long as they can be useful to
receiving pleasure, in acquiring knowledge
doing good to our fellow-creatures; and

re delivered from all kinds of pain. Our
land and we are invited to a party of pleasure
which will endure eternally: he has gone first;
should we regret it, since we are so soon to
go, and we know where we are to meet?"

Next, after giving the speech of Mirabeau in
the national assembly of France, in which he pro-
posed that they should go into mourning for Ben-

jamin Franklin for three days, which was imme-
diately carried by acclamation, thus sums up the
character of that philosopher: Ye who sincerely
desire the wish to place yourselves by the side
of Franklin, examine his life, and have the cou-
rage to imitate him. Franklin had genius: but
not the virtues; he was good, simple, and modest;
not that proud ausperity in dispute, which
despises with disdain the ideas of others; he list-
ened—he had the art of listening—he answered
the ideas of others, and not to his own.

I have seen him attending patiently to young
men, who, full of frivolity and pride, were ea-
ger to make a parade before him, of some super-
er knowledge of their own. He knew how to
tame them; but he would not humiliate them,
by a parade of goodness. Placing himself
on a level with them, he would answer
without having the air of instructing them. He
gave that instruction in its pompous apparel,
forbidding. Franklin had knowledge, but
not as for the people; he was always grieved
at their ignorance, and made it his constant duty
to lighten them. He studied for ever to lessen
the price of books, in order to multiply them. In
short, genius, simplicity, goodness, tolerance,
industrious labour, and love for the people—
form the character of Franklin; and these
must unite, if you wish for a name like his.

I break

I breakfasted at Philadelphia one morning with Samuel Ameland, one of the richest and most beneficent of the society of Friends. He is a pupil of Anthony Benezet; he speaks of him with enthusiasm, and treads in his steps. He takes an active part in every useful institution, and rejoices in the occasion of doing good; he loves the French nation, and speaks their language. He treats me with the greatest friendship; offers me his house, his horses, and his carriage. On leaving him, I went to see an experiment, near the Delaware, on a boat, the object of which is to ascend rivers against the current. The inventor was Mr. Fitch, who had found a company to support the expence. One of the most zealous associates is Mr. Thornton, of whom I have spoken. This invention was disputed between Mr. Fitch and M. Rumsey, of Virginia*. However it be, the machine which I saw, appears well executed, and well adapted to the design. The steam-engine gives motion to three large oars of considerable force, which were to give sixty strokes per minute.

* Since writing this letter, I have seen Mr. Rumsey in England. He is a man of great ingenuity; and, by the explanation which he has given me, it appears that his discovery, though founded on a similar principle with that of Mr. Fitch, is very different from it, and far more simple in its execution. Mr. Rumsey proposed then (February 1789) to build a vessel which should go to America by the help only of the steam-engine, and without sails. It was to make the passage in fifteen days. I perceive with pain that he has not yet executed his project; which, when executed, will introduce into commerce as great a change as the discovery of the Cape of Good Hope. AUTHOR.

Various schemes of this kind, of great promise, have proved abortive, when brought to the test of experience; nor have we any reason to believe that the American projectors have been more fortunate than in England. EDITOR.

I doubt

but not but, physically speaking, this may produce part of the effects which are to flow from it: but I doubt its utility in comfort notwithstanding the assurances of the makers, it must require many men to man and much expence in repairing the damage occasioned by the violence and multiplicity of friction. Yet I will allow, that if the machine can be simplified, and the expence of the invention may be useful in a country where labour is dear, and where the borders of the river are not accessible, like those in France, by which to draw the boats. This idea was suggested by Mr. Thornton, whom I saw assailed by rail-roads in account of the *steam-boat*. These raille-roads appear to me very ill placed. The obstacles overcome by genius are every where so common, the encouragement so feeble, and the want of supplying the want of hand-labour in the country so evident, that I cannot, without indignation, see the Americans discouraging, by taxes, the generous efforts of one of their citizens. When will men be reasonable enough to encourage each other by their mutual efforts to increase the general stock of public good, and to diffuse mildness and benevolence?

I was present at a meeting of the Agricultural

It is not of long standing, but is numerous and possesses a considerable fund. If the Society ought to receive encouragement in the country, it is in this. Agriculture is the first pillar of this state*; and though you find many

culture is the first pillar of any state: it is the permanent, and is influenced by no external events, which annihilate commerce, or shift its site.

good

good farmers here, yet the great mass of them want information; and this information can only be procured by the union of men well versed in theory and practice.

The subject of this meeting was an important one. The papillon, or worm, called *The Hessian Fly*, had, for several years, ravaged the wheat in many parts of the United States. The King of England, fearing that this insect might pass into his island, had just prohibited the importation of the American wheat. The supreme executive council of Pennsylvania, in order to counteract the effects of this prohibition, by gaining information on the subject, applied to the Society of Agriculture; they desired to know if this insect attacked the grain, and whether it was possible to prevent its ravages.

Many farmers present at this meeting, from their own experience, and that of their neighbours and correspondents, declared, the insect deposited its eggs, not in the ear, but in the stalk; so that they were well convinced, that, on threshing the wheat, there could be nothing to fear that the eggs would mix with the grain; and consequently they could not be communicated with the grain.

Mr. Polwell, and M. Griffiths, president and secretary of this society, do equal honour to it; the one by the neatness of his composition, and the elegance of his style; the other, by his indefatigable zeal.

Among the useful institutions which do honour to Philadelphia, you distinguish the public library; the origin of which is owing to the celebrated Franklin. It is supported by subscription. The fee of entrance into this society is ten pounds.

Any

Every person has the privilege of borrowing books. The library is generally in the hands of readers; and I observed with pleasure that the books were much worn by use.

At the side of this library is a cabinet of natural history. I observed nothing curious in it, but an enormous thigh-bone, and some teeth as enormous, found near the Ohio, in a mass of prodigious bones, which nature seems to have thrown together in those ages, whose events are covered from the eye of history by an impenetrable veil.

If there exists, says Franklin, an Atheist in the universe, he would be converted on seeing Philadelphia—on contemplating a town where everything is so well arranged. If an idle man should come into existence here, on having constantly before his eyes the three amiable sisters, Wealth, Science, and Virtue, the children of Industry and Temperance, he would soon find himself in love with them, and endeavour to obtain them from their parents.

Such are the ideas offered to the mind on a market-day at Philadelphia. It is, without contradiction, one of the finest in the universe. Variety and abundance in the articles, order in the distribution, good faith and tranquillity in the order, are all here united. One of the essential duties of a market, is cleanliness in the provisions, and in those who sell them. Cleanliness is conspicuous here in every thing; even meat, whose aspect is more or less disgusting in other markets, here strikes your eyes agreeably. The spectator is not tormented with the sight of little streams of blood, which infect the air and foul the streets. *Women who bring the produce of the country, dressed with decency; their vegetables and*
fruits

fruits are neatly arranged in handsome made baskets. Every thing is assembled the produce of the country and the world; duffry; flesh, fish, fruits, garden-seeds, iron ware, shoes, trays, buckets extremely made, &c.

The stranger is never wearied in coming this multitude of men and women and crossing in every direction, without order or injury. You would say, that it was a rendezvous of brothers, that it was a rendezvous of philosophers, of the pupils of the silent Pythagoras; silence reigns without interruption: none of those piercing cries so common elsewhere; each one sells, bargains, and buys in silence; carts and horses which have brought in the supplies are peaceably arranged in the next order in which they arrive; when ordered, they move off in silence: no quarrels between the carmen and the porters. You see our fools and macaronies galloping in the reins in the streets. These are the effects of habit; a habit inspired by the law who planted morals in this country; a habit of doing every thing with tranquillity and order; a habit of injuring no person, and no need of the interposition of the magistrates.

To maintain order in such a market it would require four judges and a dozen soldiers. Here the law has no need of muskets; and morals have done every thing. The officers of the police walk in the market. If they suspect a pound of butter of being light, they seize it: if light, it is seized for the use of the law.

You see, here, the fathers of families in the market. It was formerly so in France.

they succeeded to them; thinking themselves honoured by the task, they have resigned it to their servants. Neither economy nor morals have been altered by this change.

The price of bread is from one penny to two pence the pound, beef and mutton from two pence to four pence, veal from one penny to two pence; hay from twenty to thirty shillings the ton; butter from four pence to six pence the pound; wood from seven pence to eight pence the cord. Vegetables are in abundance, and cheap. Wines of Europe, particularly those of France, are cheaper here than any where else. I have drunk the wine of Provence, said to be made at M. Bergasse at nine pence the bottle; but the French wines are extremely dear. Articles of luxury are expensive: a hair-dresser costs you eight pence a-day, or twelve shillings the month. I hired a one-horse chaise three days; it cost me one hundred louis d'ors.

I had made an acquaintance at New-York with General Mifflin, who was then speaker of the house of representatives of Pennsylvania. I met him again at Philadelphia. He is an amiable, vigorous man; full of activity, and very popular. He fills his place with dignity and firmness; an enemy to artifice and disguise; he is frank, brave, interested, and warmly attached to democratic principles. He is no longer a Quaker; having taken arms, he was forced to quit the society; but he still professes a great esteem for that sect, to which his wife has always remained faithful. The General had the complaisance to conduct me one day to the General Assembly. I saw nothing remarkable in it: the building is far from that magnificence attributed to it by the Abbe Ray-
ol. XIX. X *nal.*

nal: it is certainly a fine building, when compared with the other edifices of Philadelphia; but it cannot be put in competition with those public buildings which we call fine in Europe.

There were about fifty members present, seated on chairs inclosed by a balustrade. Behind the balustrade, is the gallery for spectators. A *Petit Maître*, who should fall suddenly from Paris into this assembly, would undoubtedly find it ridiculous. He would scoff at the simplicity of their cloth coats, and, in some cases, at the negligence of their toilettes; but every man who thinks, will desire that this simplicity may for ever remain, and become universal. They pointed out to me, under one of these plain coats, a farmer by the name of Findley, whose eloquence displays the greatest talents.

The estate of General Mifflin, where we went to dine, is five miles from town, by the falls of the Skuylkill. These falls are formed by a considerable bed of rocks: they are not perceivable when the water of the river is high. The general's house enjoys a most romantic prospect.

Springmill, where I went to sleep, is a hamlet eight miles up the Skuylkill. The best house in it is occupied by Mr. L. a Frenchman. It enjoys the most sublime prospect that you can imagine. It is situated on a hill. On the south-east, the Skuylkill flows at its foot through a magnificent channel between two mountains covered with wood. On the banks you perceive some scattering houses and cultivated fields.

The soil is here composed of a great quantity of talc, granite, and a yellow gravel; some places a very black earth. In the neighbourhood are quarries

ries of marble of a middling fineness, of which many chimney-pieces are made.

I shall give you some details respecting this richman's farm; they will shew you the manner of living among cultivators here, and they may be useful to any of our friends who may wish to establish themselves in this country. Observations on the manner of extending ease and pineness among men, are, in the eyes of the philosopher, as valuable as those which teach the art of assassinating them. The house of Mr. L. is very well built in stone, two stories high, with ten or six fine chambers in each story. From the gardens, formed like an amphitheatre, you enjoy that fine prospect above mentioned. These gardens are well cultivated, and contain a great quantity of bee-hives.

A highway separates the house from the farm. He keeps about twenty horned cattle, and ten or twelve horses. The situation of things on this farm, proves how little is to be feared from theft or robbery in this country; every thing is left open, or inclosed without locks. His farm consists of two hundred and fifty acres; of which the greater part is in wood; the rest is in wheat, Indian corn, buck-wheat, and meadow. He showed me about an acre of meadow, from which he has already taken this year, eight tons of hay: he calculates, that, including the third cutting, this acre will produce him this year ten pounds. His other meadows are less manured, and less productive.

Mr. L. recounted to me some of his past misfortunes—I knew them before—He was the victim of the perfidy of an intendent of Guadaloupe, who, to suppress the proofs of his own accomplish-

city in a clandestine commerce, tried to destroy him by imprisonment, by assassination, and by poison. Escaped from these persecutions, Mr. L. enjoys safety at Springmill; but he does not enjoy happiness. He is alone; and what is a farmer without his wife and family?

He pays from five to six pounds taxes for all his property, consisting of a hundred and twenty acres of wood land, eight acres of arable, twenty-five acres of meadow, three acres of garden, a great house, several small houses for his servants, his barns, and his cattle. By this fact, some judgment may be formed on the subject of taxes in the United States. Mr. L. has attempted to cultivate the vine: he has planted a vineyard near his house, on a south-east exposure, and it succeeds very well.

It is a remark to be made at every step in America, that vegetation is rapid and strong. The peach-tree, for example, grows fast, and produces fruit in great quantities. Within one month after you have cut your wheat, you would not know your field; it is covered with grass, very high, and very thick.

It will be a long time, however, before the vine can be cultivated to profit in America: first, because labour is dear, and the vine requires vast labour*; secondly, because the wines of Europe will be for a long time cheap in America.

* In Orleannois, the whole operation of cultivating the vine, and making the vintage, costs to the proprietor thirty livres, twenty-five shillings sterling an acre. A man cannot perform the labour of more than five acres a year; so that he gets six pounds pounds five shillings a year, and supports himself. Compare this with the price of labour in America, and that with the price of French wines.

Mr. L. furnished me with the proof of this. He gave me some very good Noufillon, which cost me, by the single bottle, only eight pence; and I now know that this same wine, at first hand, cost only five pence or six pence.

I have already mentioned, that the pastures and fields in America are inclosed with barriers of wood, or fences. These, when made of rails supported by posts, as above described, are expensive, especially in the neighbourhood of great towns, where wood is dear. Mr. L. thinks it better to replace them by ditches six feet deep, of which he throws the earth upon his meadows, and borders the sides with hedges; and thus renders the passage impracticable to the cattle. This is an agricultural operation, which cannot be too much recommended to the Americans.

The country here is full of springs; we saw some very fine ones. Mr. L. told us of one which boils a mill night and day, and serves to water the meadows, when occasion requires.

I asked him where he purchased his meat? He says, when a farmer kills beef, mutton, or veal, he advertises his neighbours, who take what they please, and he salts the remainder. As he is here without his family, he has no spinning at his house; he makes no cheese, keeps no poultry. These parts of rural economy, which are exercised by women, are lost to him; and it is a considerable loss. He sows no oats, but feeds his horses with Indian corn and buck-wheat ground. I saw his corn-fields covered with pumpkins, which are profitable for cattle. He has a joiner's shop, and a turning lathe. He makes great quantities of lime on his farm, which sells very well at Philadelphia. He has obtained leave from the State to erect a ferry on the Skuykill, which he says

During my stay in Philadelphia, I had good fortune to meet here a Frenchman, travelling in this country, not in pursuit of wealth, but to gain information. It is M. Grain, from Paris: he is an ardent naturalist. Some circumstances first attached him to the service of the king of Spain, who sent him to America to make discoveries in minerals and natural history. After the death of his patron Don Galves, he returned to France. In 1791, he formed the project with Mr. Piguet, who had some knowledge in botany, to visit Kentucky and the Ohio.

They arrived at Philadelphia, and passed immediately to Pittsburg. There the winter took them, and the Ohio froze over, which frequently happens. They lodged themselves a few miles from Pittsburg, in an open house, where they suffered much from the cold. The thermometer of Reaumur descended to 32 deg. while at Philadelphia it was only at 16. During their stay they made many experiments. Mr. Sawey weighed several kinds of wood in an hydraulic balance which he carried with him. He also examined, likewise, which species would yield the greatest quantity, and the best quality of

oil. His experiments convinced him, that the best of Indian corn yield a greater quantity of oil, in proportion to the quantity of grain. He examined the different mines of the country. He found some of iron, some of copper, and of silver. He was told of a mine of lead belonging to Mr. Murray; but he was not suffered to see it.

At the opening of the spring, they discovered a river having been joined by another

man, Mr. Rague, and a Virginian. They landed at Muskingum, where they saw General Harmer, and some people who were beginning a settlement there.

At some distance below this place, they fell in with a party of savages. M. Piguet was killed, and M. Saugrain wounded and taken prisoner; he fortunately made his escape, rejoined the Virginian, and found the means of returning to Pittsburg, with the loss of his money and all his effects. He then revisited Philadelphia, on his way to Europe.

He communicated to me many observations on the western country. The immense valley washed by the Ohio, appears to him the most fertile that he has ever seen. The strength and rapidity of vegetation in that country are incredible, the size of the trees enormous, and their variety infinite. The inhabitants are obliged to exhaust the first fatness of the land in hemp and tobacco, in order to prepare it for the production of wheat. The crops of Indian corn are prodigious; the cattle acquire an extraordinary size, and keep fat the whole year in the open fields.

The facility of producing grain, rearing cattle, making whisky, beer, and cider, with a thousand other advantages, attract to this country great numbers of emigrants from other parts of America. A man in that country works scarcely two hours in a day, for the support of himself and family; he passes most of his time in idleness, hunting, or drinking. The women spin, and make clothes for their husbands and families. Mr. Saugrain saw very good woollens and linens made there. They have very little money; every thing is done by barter.

The active genius of the Americans is always pushing them forward. Mr. Sangrain has no doubt but sooner or later the Spaniards will be forced to quit the Mississippi, and that the Americans will pass it, and establish themselves in Louisiana, which he has seen, and considers as one of the finest countries in the universe.

Mr. Sangrain came from Pittsburg to Philadelphia in seven days, on horseback. He could have come in a chaise; but it would have taken him a longer time. It is a post road, with good taverns established the whole way*.

When we contemplate the establishments here in favour of the blacks, it may be maintained that there exists a country where they are allowed to have souls, and to be endowed with understanding capable of being formed to virtue and useful knowledge; where they are not regarded as beasts of burden, in order that we may have the privilege of treating them as such. There exists a country, then, where the blacks, by their virtues and their industry, belye the calumnies which their tyrants elsewhere lavish against them; where no difference is perceived between the memory of a black head whose hair is craped by nature, and that of a white one craped by art. I have had a proof of this, on visiting the school of the blacks at this place. I have seen, heard, and examined these negro children. They read, repeat from memory, and calculate with rapidity.

I saw in this school, a mulatto one-eighth negro; it is impossible to distinguish him from a

This gentleman was so enchanted with the independent inhabitants of the western country, that he returned the year 1790, to settle at Scioto,

white

te boy. His eyes discovered an extraordinary city; and this is a general characteristic of all of that origin.

The black girls, besides reading, writing, and principles of religion, are taught spinning, needle-work, &c. and their mistresses assure me, they discover much ingenuity. They have the appearance of decency, attention, and submission. It is a nursery of good servants and virtuous housekeepers. How criminal are the planters of the islands, who form but to debauchery and ignominy, creatures so capable of being fashioned to virtue!

It is to Benezet that humanity owes this useful establishment—to that Benezet whose benevolence some have not blushed to ridicule.

Anthony Benezet was born at St. Quintin, in Ardennes, in 1712. Fanaticism, under the protection of a bigot king, directed by an infamous professor, and an infamous woman, spread at that time its ravages in France. The parents of Benezet were warm Calvinists; they fled to England, and he embraced the doctrines of the Quakers.

He went to America in 1731, and established himself at Philadelphia in commerce, the business to which he had been educated. But the rigidity of his principles and his taste not agreeing with the spirit of commerce, he quitted business in 1736, and accepted a place in the society of that society. From that time all his talents were consecrated to public instruction, relief of the poor, and the defence of the unhappy negroes. Benezet possessed an universal philanthropy, which was not common at that time; he regarded, as his brothers, all men, of all countries, and of all colours; he composed many

many works, in which he collected all the authorities from scripture, and from other writings, to discourage and condemn the slave trade and slavery. His works had much influence in determining the Quakers to emancipate their slaves.

It was not enough to set at liberty the unhappy blacks; it was necessary to instruct them—to find them schoolmasters. And where should he find men willing to devote themselves to a task which prejudice had rendered painful and disgusting? No obstacle could arrest the zeal of Bennezet; he set the first example himself: he consecrated his little fortune to the foundation of this school; his brethren lent some assistance; and by the help of the donations of the society of London, the school for blacks at Philadelphia enjoys a revenue of two hundred pounds sterling.

He consecrated his fortune and his talents to their instruction; and in 1784, death removed him from this holy occupation, to receive his reward. The tears of the blacks, which watered his tomb, the sighs of his fraternity, and of every friend of humanity which attended his departing spirit, must be a prize more consoling than the laurels of a conqueror.

This philanthropic Quaker was preceded and followed in the same career by many others, whom it is unnecessary to mention. In the United States, humanity begins to triumph over selfish avarice, and the reign of slavery is drawing to a termination.

Scarcely was independence declared, when a general cry arose against this commerce. It appeared absurd for men defending their own liberty, to deny liberty to others. A pamphlet printed, in which the principles on which

slaver

ry is founded, were held up in contrast with e which laid the foundation of the new con- tion.

his palpable method of stating the subject, attended with success; and the congress, in t, declared the slavery of the blacks to be in- compatible with the basis of republican govern- ts. Different legislatures hastened to conse- e this principle of congress.

three distinct epochs mark the conduct of the ericans in this business—the prohibition of importation of slaves—their manumission—the provision made for their instruction. All different states are not equally advanced in e three objects.

i the northern and middle states, they have cribed for ever the importation of slaves; in rs, this prohibition is limited to a certain t. In South Carolina, where it was limited to e years, it has lately been extended to three s more. Georgia is the only state that con- es to receive transported slaves. Yet, when eral Oglethorpe laid the foundation of this ny, he ordained, that neither rum nor slaves ld ever be imported into it. This law, in its articles, was very soon violated.

numerous party still argue the impossibility ultivating their soil without the hands of s, and the impossibility of augmenting their ber without recruiting them in Africa. It this party that proposed to bind the hands of new congress, and to put it out of their er for twenty years to prohibit the importa- of slaves. It was said to this assembly, Sign article, or we will withdraw from the union. To l the evils, which, without meliorating the fate

L. XIX. Y

fate of the blacks, would attend a political schism, the convention was forced to waver from the grand principle of universal liberty, and the preceding declaration of congress. They thought it their duty to imitate Solon, to make not the best law possible, but the best that circumstances would bear*.

But, though this article has surprised the friends of liberty in Europe, where the facts of it were not known; yet we may regret the general and irrevocable proscription of the slave trade in the United States, as very near at hand. This conclusion results from the nature of things, and even from the article itself of the new constitution now cited. Indeed, nine states have already done it; the blacks, which they abound, are considered as free. There are the nine asylums for those to escape to from Georgia not to speak of the neighbourhood of the Floridas, where the slaves from Georgia take refuge in hopes to find better treatment from the Spaniards; and not to speak of those vast forests and inaccessible mountains which make part of the southern states, and where the persecuted negro may easily find a retreat from slavery. The communications with the back country are so easy, that it is impossible to stop the fugitives. The expence of reclaiming is disproportioned to their value. And though the free states do not appear to oppose these reclamations, the people there hold slavery in such horror

* The principle of Solon is certainly just. Laws must be adapted to the prejudices, the errors, the ignorance of men. They founds them on abstract notions of perfection, which are not applicable to the situation of any people on earth.

That the master who runs after his human property, meets little respect, and finds little assistance. Thus the possibility of flight creates a new discouragement to the importation, as it must lessen the value of the slave, induce to a milder treatment, and finally tend, with the concurrence of other circumstances, to convince the Georgian planter, that it is more simple, more reasonable, and less expensive, to cultivate by the hands of freemen.

Slavery has never polluted every part of the United States. There was never any law in New Hampshire, or Massachusetts, which authorised it. When, therefore, those states proscribed it, they only declared the law as it existed before. There was very little of it in Connecticut; the puritanic austerity which predominated in that colony, could scarcely reconcile itself with slavery. Agriculture was better performed there by the hands of freemen; and every thing concurred to engage the people to give liberty to the slaves:—so that almost every one has freed them; and the children of such as are not yet free, are to have their liberty at twenty-five years of age.

The case of the blacks in New-York is nearly the same; yet the slaves there are more numerous.

It is because the basis of the population there is Dutch; that is to say, people less disposed than any other to part with their property. But liberty is assured there to all the children of the slaves, at a certain age.

The state of Rhode-Island formerly made a great business of the slave trade. It is now *totally and for ever prohibited*.

In New-Jersey the bulk of the population is Dutch. You find there, traces of that Dutch spirit which I have described. Yet the western parts of the state are disposed to free their negroes; but the eastern part are opposed to it.

The Quakers have been more fortunate in Pennsylvania. In the year 1758, they voted, at their general meeting, to excommunicate every member of the society who should persist in keeping slaves. In 1780, at their request, seconded by a great number of persons from other sects, the general assembly abolished slavery for ever, forced the owners of slaves to cause them to be enregistered, declared their children free at the age of twenty-eight years, placed them, while under that age, on a footing of hired servants, assured to them the benefit of trial by jury, &c. But this act did not provide against all the abuses that avarice could afterwards invent. It was eluded in many points. A foreign commerce of slaves was carried on by speculators; and some barbarous masters sold their blacks, to be carried into foreign countries; others sent the negro children into neighbouring states, that they might there be sold, and deprived of the benefit of the law of Pennsylvania, when they should come of age; others sent their black pregnant women into another state, that the offspring might be sold; and others stole free negroes, and carried them to the islands for sale. The society, shocked at these abuses, applied again to the assembly, and had a new act in March last, effectually to remedy them. It ordained, that no black could be sent into a neighbouring state without his contract being first approved of the assembly, and that all vessels and cargoes employed

he slave trade; condemned to the public stocks the stealers of negroes, &c.

The little state of Delaware has followed the example of Pennsylvania. It is mostly peopled by Quakers—instances of giving freedom are therefore numerous. In this state, famous for the wisdom of its laws, for its good faith and moral patriotism, resides that benevolent character, Warner Mifflin. Like Beuzet, he occupies his time in extending the opinions of his society relative to the freedom of the blacks, and in the care of providing for their existence and their education. It is in part to his zeal that is owing the formation of a society in that state, after the model of the one at Philadelphia, for the abolition of slavery.

With the state of Delaware finishes the system of protection to the blacks. Yet there are some negroes freed in Maryland, because there are Quakers there; and you perceive it very easily, on comparing the fields of tobacco or of Indian corn belonging to these people, with those of the others; you see how much superior the hand of the freeman is to that of a slave, in the operations of industry.

When you run over Maryland and Virginia, conceive yourself in a different world; and you are convinced of it, when you converse with the inhabitants. They behold with uneasiness the efforts that are making to abolish slavery. Virginians are persuaded of the impossibility of cultivating tobacco without slaves; they fear, if the blacks become free, they will cause a blank; on rendering them free, they know not what to assign them in society; whether

they shall establish them in a separate district, or send them out of the country. These are the objections which you will hear repeated everywhere against the idea of freeing them.

The strongest objection lies in the character, the manners and habits of the Virginians. They seem to enjoy the sweat of slaves. They are fond of hunting; they love the display of luxury, and disdain the idea of labour. This order of things will change when slavery shall be no more. It is not, that the work of a slave is more profitable than that of a freeman; but it is in multiplying the slaves, condemning them to a miserable nourishment, in depriving them of clothes, and in running over a large quantity of land with a negligent culture, that they supply the necessity of honest industry.

The free blacks in the eastern states, are either hired servants, or they keep little shops, or they cultivate the land. Some of them are to be seen on board of coasting vessels. They dare not venture themselves on long voyages, for fear of being transported and sold in the islands. As to their physical character, the blacks are vigorous, of a strong constitution, capable of the most painful labour, and generally active. As servants, they are sober and faithful. Those who keep shops, live moderately, and never augment their affairs beyond a certain point.

The reason is obvious: the whites, though treat them with humanity, like not to give credit to enable them to undertake any extensive commerce, nor even to give them the means of a common education, by receiving them into their counting-houses. If, then, the blacks

confined to the retails of trade, let us not account their capacity, but the prejudices of the whites, which lay obstacles in their way.

The same causes hinder the blacks, who live in the country, from having large plantations.

Small fields are generally well cultivated; log-houses, full of children decently clad, meet the eye of the philosopher, who rejoices to find that in these habitations, no tears attest the effects of tyranny.

In this situation the blacks are indeed happy; let us have the courage to avow, that neither their happiness, nor their talents, have yet attained their perfection. There exists still too great an interval between them and the whites, especially in the public opinion. This humiliating circumstance prevents those efforts which they might make to raise themselves. Black children are admitted to the public schools; but you never find them within the walls of a college. Though they are always accustomed to consider themselves as beneath the whites.

We may conclude from this, that it is unfair to measure the extent of their capacity by the examples already given by the free blacks of the country.

When we compare them to the slaves of the south, what a difference we find!—In the south, the blacks are in a state of abjection difficult to describe; many of them are naked, ill lodged in miserable huts, on straw. They receive no education, no instruction in any kind of religion; they are not married, but coupled. They are they brutalized, lazy, without ideas, without energy. They give themselves no pains to procure clothes, or to have better food; they

they pass their Sunday, which is their day of rest, in total inaction. Inaction is their supreme happiness; they therefore perform little labour, and that in a careless manner.

We must do justice to the truth. The Americans of the southern states treat their slaves with mildness; it is one of the effects of the general extension of the ideas of liberty. The slaves labour less; but this is all the alteration made in his circumstances, and he is not the better fed either in his nourishment, his clothing, his morals, or his ideas. So that the master loses; the slave does not gain. If they would follow the example of the northern states, both whites and blacks would be gainers by the change.

When we describe the slaves of the south, we ought to distinguish those that are employed as house-servants, from those that work and live in the field. The picture that I have given, belongs to the latter; the former are better clad, more active, and less ignorant.

It has been generally thought, and even written by some authors of note, that the blacks are inferior to the whites in mental capacity. This opinion begins to disappear; the northern states furnish examples to the contrary. I shall give two, which are striking ones: the first proves that, by instruction, a black may be rendered capable of any of the professions: the second, that the head of a negro may be organised for the most astonishing calculations, and consequently for all the sciences.

I saw at Philadelphia a black physician, named Derham. The following history of him was tested to me by many physicians:

He was brought up a slave in a family of Philadelphia, where he learned to read and write, was instructed in the principles of religion. When young, he was sold to Dr. John Kearsley, who employed him in compounding medicines, and in administering them in some cases to the sick. At the death of Dr. Kearsley he passed through different hands, and came to be the property of George West, surgeon of the British army, under whom, during the war in America, he performed the lower functions in physic.

At the close of the war, he was purchased by Robert Dove of New Orleans, who employed him as his assistant. He gained the doctor's good opinion and friendship to such a degree that he gave him his freedom on moderate conditions.

Derham was, by this time, so well instructed, that he immediately began to practise, with success, at New Orleans: he is about twenty years of age, married, but has no children.

His practice brings him three thousand dollars a year. Dr. Wistar told me, that he consulted with him particularly on the acute diseases of the country where he lives, and found him well versed in the simple methods now in vogue of treating those diseases. I thought, the doctor, to have indicated to him some remedies; but he indicated new ones to me. He is modest, and has engaging manners; he speaks French with facility, and has some knowledge of the Spanish.

The other instance has been cited by Doctor Wistar, a celebrated physician and writer of Philadelphia. It is Thomas Fuller, born in Africa, near seventy years of age, near Alexandria. He can neither read nor write, and has had

land unhappy beings of his own state. me, that he desired the formation of a and that he would second it; but that not think the moment favourable*.—His more elevated views absorbed his attention, filled his soul. The destiny of America ready to be placed a second time in his hands.

The society of Philadelphia, which regarded as the source of these institutions, lately taken more effectual measures, both to instruct the blacks, and to form them to various employments. "The wretch," say they in an address to the public, "who has long been regarded as a beast of burden, is often degraded as to appear of a species inferior to that of man; the chains which bind his body, curtail his intellectual faculties, and enfeeble his social affections of his heart."

To instruct and counsel those who are ignorant, and render them capable of enjoying civil life, and to excite them to industry, to furnish them

circumstances; and to procure to their
 ren an education suitable to their station,
 he principal objects of this society.

For this end they have appointed four commit-
 : first, a committee of inspection, to watch
 the morals and general conduct of the free
 ks; second, a committee of guardians, whose
 erness it is to place the children with honest
 rsmen and others, to acquire trades; third, a
 mittee of education, to oversee the schools;
 th, a committee of employ, who find employ-
 t for those who are in a situation to work.
 At friend of humanity does not leap with joy
 e view of an object so pious and sublime?
 Does not perceive it is dictated by that spi-
 f perseverance, which animates men of dig-
 , habituated to good actions, not from osten-
 n, but from a consciousness of duty? Such
 he men who compose these American socie-

he following eloquent extract from the ad-
 of the society of Pennsylvania, to congress,
 1787, deserves to be preserved.

"We conjure you," say they, "by the attri-
 s of the Divinity, insulted by this inhuman
 ic; by the union of all the human race in
 common father, and by all the obligations re-
 ng from this union; by the fear of the just
 eance of God in national judgments; by the
 inty of the great and terrible day of the dis-
 ation of rewards and punishments; by the ef-
 y of the prayers of good men, who would
 lt the Majesty of Heaven, if they were to of-
 hem in favour of our country, as long as the
 nity we now practise continues its ravages
 g us; by the sacred name of Christians; by
 L. XIX. Z the

the pleasures of domestic connections, and the anguish of their dissolution; by the sufferings of our American brethren, groaning in captivity; Algiers, which Providence seems to have ordained, to awaken us to a sentiment of the injustice and cruelty of which we are guilty towards the wretched Africans; by the respect due to consistency in the principles and conduct of true republicans; by our great and intense desire of extending happiness to the millions of intelligent beings, who are, doubtless, one day to people this immense continent; finally, by all other considerations, which religion, reason, policy, and humanity can suggest; we conjure the convention of the United States, to make the suppression of the slave trade a subject of serious deliberation.

Addresses from all parts of the United States, signed by the most respectable men, have been presented to the new congress. Never was a subject more warmly debated; and, what never happened before in America, it gave occasion for the most atrocious invectives from the adversaries of humanity.

On this continent, so polluted and tormented with slavery, Providence has placed two powerful and infallible means of destroying this evil. The means are, the societies of which we have been speaking, and the sugar-maple.

Of all vegetables containing sugar, this maple, after the sugar-cane, contains the greatest quantity. It grows naturally in the United States, and may be propagated with great facility. All America seems covered with it, from Canada to Virginia; it becomes more rare at the southward, on the east of the mountains; but it is found in abundance in the back country.

which is the beneficent tree which has, for a time, recompensed the happy colonists, for the position deprived them of the delicate sugar of our islands.

They have till lately contented themselves with doing very little labour on the manufacture, bringing it to a state of common coarse sugar; but since the Quakers have discerned in production, the means of destroying slavery, have felt the necessity of carrying it to perfection; and success has crowned their endeavours.

The difficulties attending the cultivation of cane are well known. It is a tender plant; it has many enemies, and requires constant care and labour to defend it from numerous accidents: to these, the painful efforts that the preparation and manufacture costs to the wretched African; and, on comparing these to the advantages of the maple, you will be convinced, by a new experiment, that much pains are often taken to commit unprofitable crimes. The maple is produced by nature; the sap to be extracted, requires no preparatory labour; it runs in February and March, a season unsuitable for other rural occupations. Each tree, without injury to itself, yields twelve or fifteen gallons, which will produce at least five pounds of sugar. A man, aided by four children, may easily, during four weeks of the sap, make fifteen hundred pounds of sugar*.

Advantages,

M. Lanthenas, one of the most enlightened defenders of blacks in France, has made some calculations on this subject. Supposing, says he, that a family will produce in a season

Delaware; and he has published a pamphlet on the best method of proceeding in this nature.

Edward Pennington, of Philadelphia, formerly a refiner in the West Indies, has declared sugar equal to that of the islands, in grain, colour, and taste.

The cultivators in the state of New York receive, in an equal degree, the advantage of production; they have made, this year, a great quantity of sugar, and brought it to great perfection.

What an astonishing effect it would be to naturalize this tree through all Europe! In France, we might plant them at twenty feet distance, in a kind of orchard, which would at the same time produce pasture, fruits, and vegetables. In this manner an acre would contain one hundred and forty trees, which, even

would produce three hundred pounds of year. This would give four hundred fifty pounds the acre, which, at three shillings the pound, and deducting one half labour, would yield annually fifty-two x shillings sterling, clear profit; besides deductions, which these trees would not

This calculation might be reasonably much higher; but I chose to keep it as possible*.

Brissot introduces the ideas of Dr. Thornhe re-emigration of the blacks to Africa. His ardent friend of the blacks, says he, is d, that we cannot hope to see a sincere tween them and the whites, as long as er so much in colour, and in their rights as. He attributes to no other cause, the erceivable in many blacks, even in Massachusetts, where they are free. Deprived of of electing or being elected representa- of rising to any places of honour and trust, besieem condemned to drag out their days of servility, or to languish in shops of re- he whites reproach them with a want of is, indolence, and inattention. But how be industrious and active, while an intable barrier separates them from other

author ought to have carried the idea farther. The e for fuel is equal to the best oak; for cabinet- many similar uses, it is superior to most of the spe- used in Europe; as a tree of ornament and pleasure, equal to the elm or poplar. The experiment of M. n his garden at St. Germain, proves that this Ame- ould succeed well in Europe.

Even, on admitting them to all the rights of citizens, I know not if it would be possible to effect a lasting and sincere union; we are so strongly inclined to love our likeness, that there would be unceasing suspicions, jealousies, and partialities, between the whites and blacks. We must then recur to the project of Mr. Thornton—the project first imagined by that great spirit of philanthropy, Doctor Fothergill!—a project suggested by the society at London, or rather by the illustrious Grenville Sharp!—a project for restoring the negroes to their country, to establish them there, and encourage them in the cultivation of coffee, sugar, cotton, &c. to carry on manufactures, and to open a commerce with Europe. Mr. Thornton has occupied himself with this engaging idea. He proposed himself to be the conductor of the American negroes, who should repair to Africa. He proposed to unite them to the new colony at Sierra Leona. He had sent, at his own expence, into Africa, a well-instructed man, who had spent several years in observing the productions of the country, the manufactures most suitable to it, the place most convenient, and the measures necessary to be taken to secure the colony from insults, and every thing was prepared. He had communicated his plan to some members of the legislature of Massachusetts, who did not at first relish it. They liked better to give lands to their negroes, and encourage them in the cultivation. But, says the doctor, what can they do with their land, unaccustomed to war, and surrounded by savages? Supposing it to succeed, will you admit their representatives to sit in your assemblies, to preside over you? O. Restore them then to their native country.

The doctor was persuaded, that when his design should be known, thousands of the negroes would follow him. He had remarked, as well as the injustice of reproaching them with the crime of idleness. If they are lazy, says he, why much expence to go and steal them from their country for the sake of their labour?

The state of Massachusetts has since received a request from the negroes, for the execution of this project. They have promised to give aid to us as soon as they shall be assured of a situation in Africa proper for a good establishment: they have even promised to furnish vessels, instruments, provisions, &c.

What advantage would result to Africa, to Europe, and even to America, from the execution of this plan! for the blacks of Africa would gradually civilize by the assistance of those from America; and the whites, whom they ought to separate, would never mingle with them. By civilization, Europe would open a vast market to her manufactures, and obtain, at a cheap rate, and without the effusion of blood, those productions which cost her at the islands so much money and so many crimes. God grant that this may soon be realized!

A society is formed in England, whose object is to follow the establishment of Sierra Leona, to open a trade there for the productions of the country. This settlement is on land belonging to the English, and dependent on the English government.

Another society is formed, whose object is nearly the same, but who wish to render this establishment independent of every European government. They have lately published their plan, under

at Philadelphia. You see many **hansons**, which are used to carry the **fat** country; they are a kind of long **car** and open, and may contain **two**. They have many **chairs** and **sulkeys**, **sides**; the former may carry **two** per **ter** only one.

The horses used in these carriages are handsome nor strong; but they travel. I suspect the Americans of not taking care of their horses, and of nourishing them; they give them no straw in the stable, being from long and fatiguing courses sent to pasture.

Philadelphia is built on a regular plan, and large streets cross each other at right angles, with this regularity, which is a real ornament. It is first embarrassing to a stranger; he has difficulty in finding himself, especially as the streets are not inscribed, and the doors not numbered. It is strange that the Quakers, who are so much of order, have not adopted these conveniences; that they have not borrowed them from the English, of whom they have learned many things. This double defect is very embarrassing to strangers. The shops, which adorn the principal streets, are remarkable for their neatness.

The State-house, where the legislatures assemble, is a handsome building: by the way, they are building a magnificent house of representatives.

Mr. Raynal has exaggerated every thing in Philadelphia, the buildings, the library, the streets: the streets are one hundred feet wide; their width, except Market-street; the others are from fifty to sixty feet wide. The main street is two hundred feet: there

; the wharfs in general are small and narrowly. He says they have every where followed plan laid down by Mr. Penn in building their cities. They have violated it in building Wall-street, where he had projected elegant wharfs. Penn speaks likewise of houses covered with marble, and of marble monuments in the churches, in the halls of the state-house. I have seen nothing of all this.

Behind the State-house is a public garden; it is the only one that exists in Philadelphia. It is large; but it is agreeable, and one may breathe freely. It is composed of a number of verdant lawns, intersected by alleys.

All the space, from Front-street on the Delaware to Front-street on the Skuylkill, is already distributed into squares for streets and houses, and is built here; but not so briskly as at New-York. The inhabitants wish for the aggrandizement of their city: they are wrong, Philadelphia is already too considerable. When towns acquire this degree of population, you must have hospitals, prisons, soldiers, police, spies, and all the sweeping train of luxury; that luxury which is wished to avoid. It already appears. They have carpets, which, in summer, are an absurdity; yet they spread them in this season, and from vanity: this vanity excuses itself, by saying that the carpet is an ornament; that is to say, they wish to give reason and utility to show.

The Quakers have likewise carpets; but the more serious ones blame this practice. They mentioned to me an instance of a Quaker from Camden, who, going to dine with one of the most elegant at Philadelphia, was offended at finding the passage, from the door to the stair-case covered

found that the greater part of these French merchants had either begun with little capital, or had made imprudent purchases, or got themselves up to extravagant expences. Most were ignorant of the language, customs, and of the country; most of them were dazzled by the high price which they received for their goods in paper-money: imagining that this price would soon rise to par, they amassed as much of it, calculating on enormous profits. They neglected the hopes of their correspondents. These hopes were disappointed. Sober and sensible men, of business, of men, of politics, of nations, and of the country, would have warned them, that many years must elapse before the public debt could be paid. It became necessary to break the illusion, to sell this paper in order to meet their engagements. They had set up their equipages; they were in the habit of great expences, which they thought necessary to continue, for fear of losing their credit for they measured Philadelphia on the scale of Paris. They foolishly imagined, that the enlightened men would suffer their slaves, to be duped by the glitter of paper money. When their profits ceased, their expences multiplied, the moment of bankruptcy arrived: they were disgraced in the eyes of their countrymen and of France: they accused the Americans of dishonesty, of perfidy, and of rascality. The Americans ought to have accused the French of ignorance, their folly, and their extravagance.

Some Frenchmen paraded themselves with their mistresses, who displayed wanton airs which they bore. You may judge of the consequences.

is indecent spectacle would give, in a country where women are so reserved, and where the manners are so pure. Contempt was the consequence; want of credit followed the contempt; and what is a merchant without credit?

Since the peace, the Quakers have returned to their commerce with great activity. The capitals which diffidence had for a long time locked in their coffers, are now drawn out to give a wing to industry, and encourage commercial speculations. The Delaware sees floating the flags of all nations; and enterprises are there formed for all parts of the world. Manufactories are rising in the town and the country; and industry and emulation increase with great rapidity.

Notwithstanding the astonishing growth of Baltimore, which has drawn part of the commerce from Philadelphia, yet the energy of the ancient capitals of this town, the universal estimation in which the Quaker-merchants are held, and the augmentation of agriculture and population, supply this deficiency.

You will now be able to judge of the causes of the prosperity of this town. Its situation on a river navigable for the greatest ships, renders it one of the principal places of foreign commerce; and at the same time the great magazine of all the productions of the fertile lands of Pennsylvania, and of those of some of the neighbouring states. The vast rivers, which by their numerous branches communicate to all parts of the state, give a value to the lands, and attract inhabitants. The climate, less cold than that of the northern states, and less warm than that of the south, forms another very considerable alteration.

But I firmly believe that it is not simply to these physical advantages that Pennsylvania owes her prosperity. It is to the manners of the inhabitants; it is to the universal tolerance which reigned there from the beginning; it is to the simplicity, economy, industry, and perseverance of the Quakers, which, centering in two points, agriculture and commerce, have carried them to a greater perfection than they have attained among other sects. The cabin of a simple cultivator gives birth to more children than a gilded palace; and less of them perish in infancy.

And since the table of population of a country appears always the most exact measure of its prosperity, compare, at four different epochs, the number of inhabitants paying capitation in Pennsylvania.

1760	1770	1779	1786
31,667	39,765	45,683	66,925.

Thus it seems that population has more than doubled in twenty-five years, notwithstanding the depopulation of a war of eight years. Observe in this stating, that the blacks are not included, which form about one-fifth of the population of the state. Observe, that by the calcu-

of the general convention in 1787, the whites in this state was carried to ~~at~~ and sixty thousand; which sup-
early, a wife and four children for
e head.

public spirit which the Quakers manifest
ing, has given rise to several useful
Philadelphia, which I have not yet
One of them is the Dispensary,
whic

ich distributes medicines gratis to the sick, who are not in a situation to purchase them.

See how easy and cheap it is to do good. Let these men blush, then, who dissipate their fortunes in luxury and in idleness! One thousand six hundred and forty-seven persons were treated by this establishment during the year 1787. By calculation, this treatment cost to the establishment five shillings and nine pence for each patient. Thus, for two hundred pounds sterling, sixteen hundred and forty-seven persons are rendered happy.

To this public spirit, so ingenious in varying its benefits, is owing the Benevolent Institution, whose object it is to succour, in their own houses, the poor men and women in childbed.

Another society has for its object to alleviate the situation of prisoners.

The Philadelphians confine not their attention to their brethren; they extend it to strangers; they have formed a society for the assistance of emigrants who arrive from Germany. A similar society is formed at New-York, called the Hibernian Society, for the succour of emigrants from Ireland. These societies inform themselves, on the arrival of a ship, of the situation of the emigrants, and procure them immediate employ.

Here is a company for insurance against fire. As the houses are constructed of wood and brick, and consequently exposed to the ravages of fire. The insurers are the insured, a method which prevents the abuses to which the company at Paris is exposed.

In the midst of all these things, which excite my admiration and my tender regard, one trait of injustice gives me much pain, because it seems

to tarnish the glory of Pennsylvania. Penn left to his family an immense property here. In the last war his descendants took part with the English government, and retired to England. The legislature of Pennsylvania passed a law, taking from them all their lands and their rents, and voted to give them for the whole, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds. This sum was to have been paid in paper-money, which suffered then a considerable depreciation. The first instalment only has been paid.

It cannot be denied, that there was a great injustice in the estimation, in the mode of payment, and in the delay. The state of Pennsylvania has too much respect for property, and too much attachment to justice, not to repair its wrongs one day to the family of Penn.

Hitherto I have spoken only of farms already in good culture, and in the neighbourhood of towns. We must now penetrate farther, descend into the midst of the wilderness, and observe the man, detached from society, with his axe in his hand, felling the venerable oak, that had been respected by the savage, and supplying its place with the humble spire of corn. We must follow this man in his progress, observe the changes that his cabin undergoes, when it becomes the centre of twenty other cabins which rise successively round it. An American farmer has communicated to me the principal traits of the rural picture which I am going to lay before you. The first planter, or he who begins a settlement in the woods, is generally a man who has lost his *fortune* and his credit in the cultivated part of the *state*. He emigrates in the month of April. His *work* is to build a little cabin for himself
and

and family; the roof is of rough hewn wood, the floor of earth. It is lighted by the door, or sometimes by a little window with oiled paper. A more wretched building, adjoining it, gives shelter to a cow and two miserable horses. This done, he attacks the trees that surround his cabin. To extirpate them by the root, would require too much labour. He contents himself by cutting them at two or three feet from the ground. The space thus cleared is then ploughed, and planted with Indian corn. The soil, being new, requires little culture; in the month of October it yields a harvest of forty or fifty bushels the acre. Even from the month of September, this corn furnishes a plentiful and agreeable nourishment to his family. Hunting and fishing, with a little grain, suffice, during the winter, for the subsistence of his family; while the cow and horses of our planter feed on the poor wild grass, or the buds of trees. During the first year, he suffers much from cold and hunger; but he endures it without repining. Being near the savages, he adopts their manners; his fatigue is violent, but it is suspended by long intervals of repose: his pleasures consist in fishing and hunting; he loves spirituous liquors; he eats, drinks, and sleeps in the filth of his little cabin.

Thus roll away the first three years of our planter in laziness, independence, the variation of pleasure and of labour. But population augments in his neighbourhood, and then his troubles begin. His cattle could before run at large; but now his neighbours force him to retain them within his little farm. Formerly the wild beasts gave subsistence to his family; they now fly a country which begins to be peopled by men, and consequently by enemies.

enemies. An increasing society brings tithes, taxes, and the parade of laws; and this is so terrible to our independent planter that he seeks these shackles. He will not consent to a single natural right for all the benefit of government; he abandons then his little settlement, and goes to seek a second retreat in the wilderness, where he can recommence his life and prepare a farm for cultivation. Such are the charms of independence, that many men have begun the clearing of farms four times in different parts of this state.

The labour bestowed by the first planter adds some value to the farm, which now becomes occupied by a man of the second class of settlers. He begins by adding to his cabin a little saw-mill, in the neighbouring settlements furnish him with boards. His house is covered with shingles, and is two stories high. He has a little meadow, plants an orchard of about three hundred apple-trees. His stable is well fitted; he builds a spacious barn of wood, and covers it with rye-straw. Instead of planting Indian corn, he cultivates wheat and barley, and his last is destined to make whisky. But time he manages ill; his fields are badly ploughed and manured, and give but small crops. His fences break through his fences, destroy his crops, and often cut off the hopes of the year. His cattle are ill fed, and feeble; his cattle often starve with hunger in the spring; his house and garden give equal proofs of the want of industry. His windows have given place to holes. This man is fond of company and of excess; passes much of his time in drinking and about politics. Thus he con-

and is forced, after some years, to sell his plantation to a planter of the third and last class.

This is ordinarily a man of property, and of a cultivated mind. His first object is to convert into meadow all his land, on which he can conduct water. He then builds a barn of stone, sometimes a hundred feet in length, and forty in breadth. This defends his cattle from cold, and they eat less when kept warm, than when exposed to the frost. To spare the consumption of fuel, he makes use of economical stoves, and by this he saves immense labour in cutting and carting wood. He multiplies the objects of culture; besides corn, wheat, and rye, he cultivates oats and buck-wheat. Near his house he forms a garden of one or two acres, which gives him quantities of cabbage, potatoes, and turnips. Near the spring which furnishes him with water, he builds a dairy-house. He augments the number, and improves the quality of his fruit-trees. His sons are always at work by his side; his wife and daughter quit their wheels for the labours of the harvest. The last object of industry is to build a house for his own use. This building is generally of stone; it is large, well distributed, and well furnished. His horses and cattle, by their good appearance, their strength, and fecundity, prove that they are well fed, and well attended. His table abounds with delicate and various dishes. The ordinary drink of his family, is beer, cider, and wine; his wife and daughters manufacture their clothing. In proportion as he grows rich, he perceives the value of the protection of the laws; he pays his taxes with punctuality; he contributes to the support of churches

churches and schools, as the only means of preserving order and tranquillity.

Two-thirds of the farmers of Pennsylvania long to this third class. It is to them the state owes its ancient reputation and improvement. If they have less of cunning than the merchants of the south, who do not cultivate their slaves, they have more of the republican spirit. It was from their farms that the American and French armies were principally supplied during the last war; it was from their produce that came those millions of dollars brought to Havana after the year 1780—millions which laid the foundation of the bank of North America, and supported the American arms to peace.

This is a feeble sketch of the happiness of the Pennsylvania farmer; a happiness to which the laws of the state call men of all countries and of all religions. It offers not the pleasures of the Arcadia of poets, or those of the great towns of Europe. It promises you independence, plenty, and tranquillity—in return for patience, industry, and frugality. The moderate price of lands, the credit which may be obtained, and the perfect security of the courts of justice give to every species of property. It places these advantages within the reach of the condition of men.

I do not pretend here to give the history of the settlements of Pennsylvania. It only appears, that the same man, or the same family, occupies the place of the first and second, and the third class of planters above mentioned. The counties near Philadelphia are of brick, and farms well cultivated. The settlement of the descendants, in

third degree, of the companions of William Penn.

This passion for emigration, of which I have spoken, will appear to you unaccountable:—that man should voluntarily abandon the country at gave him birth, the church where he was consecrated to God, the tombs of his ancestors, the companions and friends of his youth, and all the pleasures of polished society—to expose himself to the dangers and difficulties of conquering savage nature, is, in the eyes of an European philosopher, a phenomenon which contradicts the ordinary progress and principles of the actions of men. But such is the fact; and this passion contributes to increase the population of America, not only in the new settlements, but in the old ones; for, when the number of farmers is augmented in any canton beyond the number of convenient farms, the population languishes, the price of land rises to such a degree as to diminish the profits of agriculture, encourage idleness, or turn the attention to less honourable pursuits. The best preventative of these evils, is the emigration of part of the inhabitants. This part generally consists of the most idle and dissipated, who necessarily become industrious in their new settlement; while the departure augments the means of subsistence and population to those left behind; as pruning increases the size of the tree, and the quantity of its fruit.

The third class of cultivators which I have described, is chiefly composed of Germans. They make a great part of the population of Pennsylvania. It is more than a century since the first Germans were established here. They are regarded as the most honest, the most industrious

heavy and fatiguing, but when the rains followed by the beneficent north-west, the three weeks that I passed here (in and September) I felt nothing of the languor, and depression of spirits, which I : though the heat was very great, I supportable ; nearly like that of Paris, used a greater perspiration.

He has observed, as have many physicians in Europe, that the state of mind influences the health. He cited to me two striking examples of it. The English seamen wounded in the famous naval battle of the 12th of April were cured with the greatest facility. The joy gave to their bodies the force of health. He made the same observations on the Americans wounded at the battle of Trenton. Languor is the characteristic of the climate of Pennsylvania. It has changed by the clearing of the land and the diminution of waters, which have been bounded in this part of America. The lakes and even rivers have disappeared

increased, and that the septuagenaries are numerous.

In 1782, there was such an extraordinary drought, that the Indian corn did not come to perfection, the meadows failed, and the grass came so inflammable, that in some places it caught fire, and the surface was burnt. Last year it has been excessively rainy. On the 8th and 19th of August, there fell at Philadelphia seven inches of water. Wheat has suffered this year from the rains.

Happily all parts of the country are not subject to the same variations of the atmosphere; a general scarcity is never known. If the weather fails here, at fifty miles distance it abounds. You see that the heat here is about the same as at Paris; and that it is never so great as at Philadelphia, since at the latter place the thermometer of Fahrenheit rises to 30 deg. You see, that the climate here is not much colder than at Paris, as it descends more than to 12 deg. below the freezing point. There falls much more rain here than at Paris. The common quantity there is twenty inches in the year, and it has not been known but once in sixty years to rise to twenty-five, while the quantity at Philadelphia is thirty-five inches. In comparing the climate of Philadelphia with that of Peking, nearly in the same latitude, you will find from the tables of Kirwan, that the winter is much colder, and the summers much warmer than that part of China, than at Philadelphia. I attribute the difference to this circumstance, that Pennsylvania is bordered with a vast extent of water, and that the country about Peking is dry and highly cultivated.

My friend Myers Fisher, who endeavours to explain the characters of men from the

es that surround them, has communicated an observation which he has made; it is, that the activity of the inhale country may be measured by the rapidity, and the variations in its atmosphere. I see the dulness and indecision of the in the slow movement of the Potomac the rapid current of the rivers of the led to him the activity of the people of and.

me, likewise, that the health of the t very well consist with the variation air, provided that wise precautions

This, as he assured me, was a part pline of the Quakers. Thus, according you may measure the longevity of the Pennsylvania by the fact to which they hat of the Quakers ought to be placed of this table of longevity; that of ans next; the Presbyterians next, &c. whose observations in this respect are has told me, that sudden variations e diseases and deaths than either heat ntantly excessive. He instanced the inter of 1780, the burning summer of the rainy summer of 1788. There few or no diseases; and those that were occasioned by imprudence, such er drunk in heat, or spirituous liquors leurifies and inflammatory disorders are nished within fifty years. The months d June are considered as the most sand the valetudinarians are observed to summer and in winter.

the diseases of the United States, the doubtless makes the greatest va-

vages. It was unknown to the
ants of the country; it is the
European habits of life transpor
continent. It is more common in
in the country; it destroys mo
men; it is a languid disorder, a
slow steps, its victim to the t
plunges the dagger deeper in his
ders more visible the incurable
without ceasing, stares him in
throws a funeral shroud over t
his days. The world and its plea
the ties of friendship are the or
strengthened and endeared, and
the bitterness of his approaching
consumption, in a word, is a long
ny, a slow tormenting death.

The physicians of this country
different causes; to the excess
drinks, such as tea and coffee;
remaining too long in bed, and th
beds, for they know not the use
the custom of eating too much
drinking too much spirituous liq
are more subject to it than men
pendently of the above causes, th
the exercise, which is the only p
against the stagnation of humours
eiple of the marasma: they tast
pleasures of walking; a moveme
the spectacle of nature, give
senses, a new spring to t
our to the soul.

particular cause of consum
aker women is doubtless
and immobility which they

fe, and which they preserve for hours together their silent meetings. The women of the other sects are equally attacked by consumptions, but this is attributed to different causes: they are fond of excessive dancing; heated with this, they drink cold water, eat cold unripe fruits, drink boiling tea, go thinly clad in winter, and give no attention to the sudden changes of weather. The Quakers are more reasonable in these respects; but they balance these advantages by a fatal neglect of exercise. To preserve good health, a female should have the gaiety of a woman of fashion, with the prudence and precaution of a Quaker.

A moral or political cause may likewise aid us in explaining why women are more subject to consumptions than men. It is the want of a will, or a civil existence. The submission to which women are habituated, has the effect of chains, which compress the limbs, cause obstructions, deaden the vital principle, and impede the circulation. The depression of the mind has a tendency to enfeeble the body. This submission to fathers and husbands is more remarkable among the Quakers, than among the other sects.

Consumptions, however, are not so numerous in America as is generally imagined. This name is ignorantly given to many other disorders, which reduce the body to the same meagre state which follows a decay of the lungs. This appearance deceives, and may easily deceive the attendants of the sick, who give information to those who keep the bills of mortality.

Another disease, very common here, is the sore-throat; when putrid, it is mortal. It generally proceeds

proceeds from excessive heats, cold drinks, and carelessness in clothing.

When we reflect that Europe was formerly subject to these epidemical diseases, and that they have disappeared in proportion to the progress of cultivation, we are tempted to believe that they belong to new countries in the infancy of cultivation.

The disease known in Europe by the name influenza, is likewise common in America: it made great ravages in 1789. It began in Canada, passed through New-York, and very soon infected Pennsylvania and the Southern States. Its symptoms are lassitude, feebleness, chills, heat, and the head-ache. It respects no age or sex, and especially precipitates to the tomb those who were attacked by the consumption.

The fever and ague may be ranked in the class of these cruel epidemics; but it is more terrible, as its returns are annual. It not only visits the marshy countries and the sea-coast, but it is felt even in the healthy region of Albany. It is combated by the Peruvian bark; but the most successful remedy is a journey among the mountains, or into the Northern States. This fever, more humane than men, subjects not to its empire the black slaves. This exemption is attributed to a custom they preserve with obstinacy, of keeping fires burning in their cabins, even in the hottest season. The negroes are accustomed to consider excessive heat as a guarantee of health; and you will see the negroes, while she labours in the field, in the hour of a burning sun, expose her infant to the fires, rather than lay it under the refreshing shade of a tree. This negro has not heard of the

experiments of Dr. Ingenhouse on the fatal
of shades and the night air, but you see
he knows their effects.

Among the maladies common in the United
States, must be reckoned the pleurisy and the
pneumony, though they are less frequent than
in Europe. The small-pox, which formerly made
havock in the United States, is less formi-
dable since the general practice of inoculation.

There are many physicians at Philadelphia, and
they will perhaps assign this as the cause of so
many diseases. You will be wrong. They are
not so skilful; they are generally strangers
to the country. I know some of them who are
very respectable, as well for their virtues, as for
their knowledge; such as Rush, Griffiths, Wil-
son; the two last are Quakers.

The greatest part of these physicians are, at
the same time, apothecaries. They continue to
teach these two sciences, out of respect to the
English, who wish that the man who orders the
medicine should likewise prepare it. There are,
however, other apothecaries, of whom the physi-
cians purchase their drugs.

The practice of this country is the English prac-
tice; that is, they are much in the use of strong
medicines. Laxatives are little in use. Almost
all the physicians of this country are formed at
the school of Edinburgh, and this is the cause of
their predilection for the English practice.

Perhaps, after the account that I have given
of the maladies which afflict America, it may be
thought that human life is shorter here than in
Europe. It is a prejudice; and it has been ac-
credited by many writers, and by some even who
have

have travelled in America, it becomes a duty to destroy it.

The Abbe Robin, one of these travellers, has declared that, after the age of twenty-five, the American women appear old; that children die here in greater proportion than in Europe; that there are very few old people, &c. &c. M. Pons I believe, had uttered these fables before him. Nothing is more false. I have observed with care the women between thirty and fifty years of age; they have generally a good appearance, good health, and are even agreeable. I have seen them at fifty, with such an air of freshness, that they would not have been taken by an European for more than forty. I have seen women of sixty and seventy, sparkling with health. I speak here especially of the women of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Connecticut.

In Pennsylvania you do not see the same tint adorn the interesting visages of the daughters and wives of the Quakers; they are generally pale.

I have paid attention to their teeth. I have seen of them that are fine; and where they are otherwise, it is, as in England, more owing to bad drinks than to the climate.

Not only the number of aged persons are more considerable here than in Europe, as I am going to prove to you, but they preserve generally their faculties, intellectual and physical.

I was told of a minister at Ipswich in Massachusetts, who preached very well at ninety years of age; another, of the same age, walked on foot to church on Sunday twenty miles. A Mr. Temple died at the age of a hundred in 1765, and let

r daughters and four sons, of the following
s, 86—85—83—81—79—77—75—73.

but I will not confine myself to such light ob-
zations. I will exhibit some tables of morta-
, and of the probabilities of life, in this coun-
. This is the only method of conveying to you
tain information.

The general causes of longevity are,

1. The salubrity of the atmosphere and of the
ntry.

2. The abundance and goodness of the ali-
nts.

3. A life regular, active, and happy.

We must, then, consider the exterior circum-
ces as relative to the occupations of men, to
ir morals, to their religion, and their govern-
nt.

Wherever property is centered in a few hands,
ere employment is precarious and dependent,
is not so long; it is cut off by grief and care,
ich abridge more the principle of life than even
t itself. Wherever the government is arbi-
y, and tyranny descends in divisions from
k to rank, and falls heavy on the lower classes,
must be short among the people, because they
slaves; and a miserable slave, trampled on at
ry moment, can enjoy neither that ease, nor
t regularity, nor that interior satisfaction,
ch sustains the principles of life. The excesses
mortifications attending on ambition, abridge,
n equal degree, the life of the class which
nnizes.

On applying these moral and political confi-
tions to the United States, you may conclude,
t there can be no country where the life of
is of longer duration; for, to all the advan-
tages

Surgents, and their assistants &c
situation are not exact. The o
thers occasioned by emigration
those still increase the distance
grow nearer the truth, & making
such reports as are more likely to
truth than in long voyages. It is
that I have chosen the lives of
which in Massachusetts. I use in
the Memoirs of the Academy of
sciences little known in France.

Dr. Hildy, for the French c
universally, chose Berlin as Germ
of its interior situation & the r
west of its inhabitants. For the
their political authorities, &
reside in at Berlin, before 1
year.

In Norwich, a village at the
only in three-hundred

TO NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN
MAY 28 1884



being more than the proportion in nine. These facts are taken from registers.

At Andover in New Hampshire, a well-informed man, has assured me that one in eight males and females in that neighbourhood, pass the age of seventy, and that this observation is the result of experience in that and the neighbourhood.

These facts with those stated by M. de la Harpe, that in the island of Oleron, and its inhabitants, there are but one hundred and thirty-two deaths for forty-two years in the Isle of Rhe, which is remarkably healthful.

At Andover made to me another fact which tends to confirm an opinion of an author whose name I forget—It is that the greatest longevity is enjoyed by the ministers. This fact will explain the causes of longevity; such as morals, information, independence of property, &c.

It will be better able to judge of the state of the United States, by the table of life given to me by the respectable Mr. de la Harpe, of the university of Cambridge, which contains a comparison of these proportions in New England, in England, in Sweden, in Holland, and in France.

Table et Considerations sur la Population de la

This

is gives something more than the proportion an octogenary in nine. These facts are taken on authentic registers.

The minister of Andover in New Hampshire, a respectable and well-informed man, has assured me, that more than one in eight males and females in his neighbourhood, pass the age of seventy years; and that this observation is the result of long experience in that and the neighbouring parishes.

Compare these facts with those stated by M. Boheau*. He says, that in the island of Oleron, fourteen thousand inhabitants, there are but five or six octogenaries, and but one for forty-two in the list of deaths in the Isle of Rhe, which is reckoned remarkably healthful.

The minister of Andover made to me another observation, which tends to confirm an opinion advanced by an author whose name I forget—It is that men of letters enjoy the greatest longevity. He told me that the oldest men were generally found among the ministers. This fact will explain some of the causes of longevity; such as regularity of morals, information, independence of spirit, and easy circumstances.

But you will be better able to judge of the longevity in the United States, by the table of the probabilities of life given to me by the respectable Dr. Wigglesworth, of the university of Cambridge. It contains a comparison of these probabilities in New England, in England, in Sweden, in Germany, in Holland, and in France.

* See *Recherches et Considerations sur la Population de la France*, page 194.

BRISSOT'S TRAVELS.

the
And
Wis
of t
1781

parative table will fix your ideas on
of longevity on the United States.
be hoped that from the care of Dr.
of the academy of Boston, and that
ers of the other academies in the se-
we may soon have regular and com-
for the thirteen states.

your curiosity more completely, I
will give you a list of births, marriages, and
deaths of a particular town: from which may be
seen the proportion of the births and deaths,
and the ages of the people. I will take Salem,
which is considered as an unhealthy town.
It is a sea-port, in the 42^d deg. of latitude, five
leagues north-east of Boston, situated between
two rivers, on a flat piece of land, elevated but
twenty feet above the level of the sea at high wa-
ter: two little hills in the neighbourhood; soil
light, dry, and sandy, without marshes; the in-
habitants not subject to epidemical diseases. They
complain at present of some nervous and hysteri-
cal disorders, which were formerly unknown to
them.

Mr. Holyoke sent to the academy of Boston the
two following tables for this town of Salem.

TABLE FOR 1781.

Deaths,	175
Births,	317
Baptisms,	152
Marriages,	70
Taxable polls; that is, males above the age of sixteen, and residing in the town,	897
Transient persons,	200

AGES OF THE DECEASED.

being born,	6
within the first month,	6
between one month and one year,	30
--- one and two years,	20
--- two and five,	2
--- five and ten,	7
--- ten and fifteen,	3
--- fifteen and twenty,	6
--- twenty and twenty-five ..	5
--- twenty-five and thirty ..	7
--- thirty and forty,	24
--- forty and fifty,	10
--- fifty and sixty,	7
--- sixty and seventy,	2
--- seventy and eighty,	7
--- eighty and ninety,	6
as unknown,	27

TABLE FOR 1782.

Deaths,	189
Deaths, about	385
Births,	158
Marriages, about	84
able polls,	1000
Number of inhabitants, about ..	9000

AGES OF THE DECEASED.

being born,	14
within the first month,	11
between one month and one year, ..	27
--- one and two years,	29
--- two and five,	18

IX.

C c

Between

thought
is once un
Philadelphia, not
my stay in this to
mitted; and th
prisoners are
French sailor.
Almost all the oth
men or Frenchmen.
This prison is a
The prisoners are ob
joys the profit of his own labour.
best method of ameliorating men;
marked
ed by the Quakers.
who govern the house of co
rk, on consenting to take ch
condemned by the law, hav
substitute to whips and mut
method of correction; and th
a leading back to industry and
men.
of these Quakers was ask
it was possible to correct men
human nature, and who wil
have two powerful instrum
Quaker, "hunger and hope."
By the small number of Penns
in the prison of Philadelphia
that were it not for the fir
ot of this town, like that
have a prison with open d
and repentance are the or
out, after all, what is the use
dians have them not; and t

re for it*. If there exists a country where is possible, and where it is a duty to change s system, it is America; it is therefore to the americans that I address the following reflections :

Prisons are fatal to the health, liberty, and morals of men. To preserve health, a man has need a pure air, frequent exercise, and wholesome food. In a prison, the air is infected, there is no place for exercise, and the food is often detestable. A man is not in health, but when he is with friends who love him, and by whom he is beloved. In prison he is with strangers and with criminals. There can exist no society between them; or, if there does, he must either be obliged to struggle without ceasing against the horrid principles of these wicked men, which is a torment to him; or he adopts their principles, and becomes like them. A man, by living constantly with fools, becomes a fool himself; every thing in life is contagion and correspondence.

By imprisonment, you snatch a man from his wife, his children, his friends; you deprive him of their succour and consolation; you plunge him into grief and mortification; you cut him off from all those connections which render his existence of any importance. He is like a plant torn up by the roots and severed from its nourishing soil; and how will you expect it to exist?

The man who has for a long time vegetated in prison, who has experienced frequent convulsions of rage and despair, is no longer the same

No parallel can be drawn between savages and civilized men. The former have little private property, and neither nor prisons are much wanted where this is wanting.

with the great principles of morality—a mind that places its happiness, not in virtue, but in appearance.

Happily, the luxury of dress and furniture has not yet found its way to the tables of the Quakers. Their dinners are solid, simple, and elegant, enlivened by serene and sensible conversation, and endeared by hospitality. They drink beer, Philadelphia porter, cider, and finish with a glass of wine. None of those fatiguing toasts, which are rather provocatives to intoxication than accents of patriotism.

Those who reproach the Quakers with sadness and moroseness, are unacquainted with their true character, and have never lived with them. I, who have been received by them as a child, and domesticated as a friend, judge them very differently. I have found among them moments of gaiety, of effusions of the heart, of sprightly and agreeable conversation. They are not buffoons, but they are serene; they are happy, and, if gaiety consists in the expression of heart-felt happiness, they are gay.

We Frenchmen have the reputation of being gay, of laughing at every thing, of balancing a misfortune by a pun. This is a folly. To laugh is the sign of gaiety, and gaiety is the sign of agreeable sensations. To be gay, therefore, in the depth of misery is a falsehood or a folly; to be serene and unmoved, is wisdom. We ought not to be depressed by misfortunes; neither ought we to laugh at them: the one is a weakness of mind, the other is madness or stupidity.

The calmness which characterizes the Quakers in their joy, accompanies them likewise in their grief, in their discussions, and in all their affairs.

ve it to their education; they are early to curb their passions, especially that of to render themselves, as they call it, *im-*; that is, inaccessible to sudden emotion results from this, that on all occasions, reserve an empire over themselves; and as them a great advantage in discussion. "He who do not preserve the same temper. greatest service," says Penn, "that thou order to reason, is to clothe her in calmness. He that defends truth with too much violence does her more injury than her adversaries does."

Quakers carry to the borders of the tomb the tranquillity of mind; and it even fortifies the women at this distressing moment, the fruit of their religious principles, and a calm, virtuous life. They consider heaven as their country: and they cannot conceive why a life which conducts to it, should be a misfor-

habitual serenity does not diminish their joy. The respectable Pemberton recounted the death of a beloved daughter, which occurred the day before. I could see the tear glisten on his cheek, which a moment's reflection made disappear. He loved to speak of her virtues and her resignation during her illness. "She was an angel," says he, "and now in her place."

My good father did not exaggerate. You find in this society, many of these celestial beings clothed in serenity, the symbol of eternal and conscious virtue.

I cannot explain to you the fact; but it is true, that there is an expansion of soul in their society. I meet

believes, that other sects have produced sect as this. I believe it as well as he of Fencelon gives me as agreeable an idea of that of Fothergill or Benezet. But I 1st, That the sect of the Quakers, in their number, has produced more of good. 2d, That no sect presents to us a more perfect and harmonious, and an assembly of men so pure and virtuous, or so conscious of great and good actions. To prove my assertion, I will only call to your mind the emancipation of slaves, executed by the Quakers, with the same spirit, and the numerous efforts to abolish slavery, to enlighten and educate the blacks. Let me find to me in all other sects a similar interest, interestedness and humanity. Let me find a sect, which, like this, has made it its duty to take any part either in privateering or in the slave trade, even in a foreign country, they will not tempt a foreigner to violate the laws of his own country.

During the last war, the Quakers resolved, that whoever of their society should be in debt in paper money (then depreciated) should be excommunicated; while, at that time, it was a crime to doubt of the goodness of the paper money, and the Quakers, like all other citizens, were obliged to receive it from their debtors at its nominal value.

The Quaker society, simple in its manners, devoted principally to agriculture and commerce, must necessarily increase with the progress of the country. Pennsylvania may be considered as another country of the Quakers, where they form the majority of its population. They are

ates of New-York, New-Jersey, Maryland, Rhode-Island; some in New-Hampshire and Massachusetts. Many of the Quakers have planted their tabernacles in that delightful valley, which is washed by the Shenadore, beyond the chain of mountains. They have no slaves; they employ negroes as hired servants, and have introduced the culture of tobacco: and this valley is observed as the best cultivated part of Vir-

they have pushed their settlements likewise into the two Carolinas and Georgia. They are forming establishments near the Ohio, and a considerable one already at Redstone, on Monongahela.

It is to be wished, for the happiness of the Indians, and the peace of America, that all the settlers of the frontiers possessed the pacific principles of the Quakers: a lasting union would be formed between them; and blood would no longer stain the furrows which American industry traces in the forests.

The religion of the Quakers is the simplest and most reasonable. It consists in the voice of conscience, the eternal sentiment, the divine instinct, which, in their opinion, God has imparted to every one. This instinct, this light, this grace, which every man brings into the world with him, appears to them the only guide necessary for the conduct of life. But to understand the guide, it is necessary to know it; to be known, it should often be sought. Hence the necessity of frequent consultations.

The Quakers have been much ridiculed for their belief in this interior principle. For their mediators, some of whom have called themselves

Principle,—with Hieron, the Author of the God within the Man, —with Platon, the ineffable and perfect Principle of the Universe, —with Zeno, the Creator and Father of the Universe, —with Plotinus, the Root of the Soul, —these philosophers endeavoured to express the influence of this principle within the human mind, by various and used correspondent expressions. Hieron calls it a domestic God, an internal God, and Timeus, the Genius, or Angel, the Divine Principle in Man,—and Plato, the Rule of the Soul, the Internal Guide, the Foundation of Virtue*.

Among the political principles of the ancients, the most remarkable are, never to talk and never to take arms. I shall speak of the former by itself; as to their refusing to take arms, it may be said, that an oath adds no weight to the declaration of an honest man; and that it has no terrors for a knave.

er cannot marry a person of another
ed the reason of this; as it appeared
n of intolerance. "The preservation
ety," replied a Quaker, "depends on
ation of the customs which distinguish
her men. This singularity forces us
honest; and if we should unite our
th strangers, who are not of our so-
iduals would swerve from our usages,
nd them with others. A Quaker wo-
should marry a Presbyterian, submits
he authority of a man over whom we
fluence; and the society subsists only
nestic, voluntary, and reciprocal influ-

nence is directed by their different as-
The monthly assemblies are in gene-
ed of several neighbouring congrega-
eir functions are to provide for the
of the poor, and the education of
ren; to examine the new converts,
their morals; to sustain the zeal and
n of others; to hear and judge their
eans of superintendants appointed for
e; to decide and settle any dispute
rise either between Quakers, or be-
aker and a stranger, provided the lat-
omit to their arbitrament. This last
e of the most important; it prevents
courge, so ravaging in other countries,
e of lawyers, the source of so much
and the cause of such scandalous di-
his custom must be of great advantage
s who live in the neighbourhood of
The society excommunicates a mem-
ll not submit to this arbitration.

are sometimes carried from the monthly to the quarterly assemblies; the principal business of the latter, is to superintend the operations of the former.

For the superintendence of the whole society belongs to the annual assemblies. These receive reports from the inferior bodies, respecting the state of all parts of the society, give their advice, make regulations, judge definitively on the appeals from the lower assemblies, and write letters to each other, in order to maintain a fraternal correspondence.

There are seven annual assemblies. One at London, to which the Quakers in Ireland send deputies; one in New-England, one at New-York, one for Pennsylvania and New Jersey, one in Maryland, one in Virginia, one for the two Carolinas and Georgia.

As the Quakers believe that women may be called to the ministry as well as men, and as there are some modes of discipline which only concern women, and the observance of which can be maintained only by them, they have likewise monthly, quarterly, and annual meetings; they have not the right to make resolutions. This method is much more proper to morals among women, than that of the exhorters; which subjects the feeble artifice, the fancies, and the emotional men; which opens the door to scandalous scenes, and often carries in and disension into the bosom of fami-

Quakers have no salaried priests; their such men as are the most remarkable; they speak the most frequently.

their meetings; but all persons, male and female, have an equal right to speak whenever they feel an inclination.

These ministers, with some approved elders, hold monthly meetings, by themselves, for their instruction. In these meetings they revise, in order to be printed, such works as they chuse to have distributed; and they never fail to take such measures, as that useful works should be sold at a low price.

In all these assemblies, some of which are very numerous, they have no president, and no person who has the least authority. Yet the greatest order and harmony are always observed. You never hear two persons speak at once in any of their most interesting deliberations.

But what will surprise you more is, that, in their numerous assemblies, nothing is decided but by unanimity. Each member has a kind of suspensive negative. He has only to say, "I have not clearness;" the question is then adjourned, and not decided till every member is agreed.

This usage appears to me highly honourable to the society; it proves a wonderful union among this band of brothers; it proves that the same spirit animates them, the spirit of reason, of truth, and of the public good. Deliberative assemblies in general, would not be subject to such long and violent discussions, if, like the Quakers, they were disengaged from all personal ambition, and if, to resolve doubts, the members addressed themselves only to the consciences of men.

A thorough knowledge of the Quakers, is not to be obtained by going into one of their churches. Enter into their houses; you will find them abodes of peace, harmony, gentleness, and

gality; tenderness to children, humanity to servants. Go into their hospitals; you will there see the more touching effects of charity, in their unexampled cleanliness, in their aliments, in their beds, and in their scrupulous attentions. Visit the asylums of old age and decrepitude; you will find the cloth and linen of the poor, as decent as that of their benefactors. Each one has his chamber, and enjoys not only the necessaries, but many of the agreeables of life.

If you would quit the town, and run over the farms of the Quakers, you will discover a greater degree of neatness, order, and care, among these cultivators, than among any other. If you examine the interior organization of the society, you will find, in every church, a treasury for charity, containing more or less money, according to the wealth of the congregation. This is employed in assisting young tradesmen, in succouring those who have failed in business through misfortune, those who have suffered by fire and other accidents. You will find many rich persons among them, who make it a constant rule to give to this treasury one-tenth of their revenue.

I am persuaded, that, after having well examined this society, under all these details, one would be ready to cry out, "if to-morrow I were reduced to poverty, and to be destitute of the succour of my friends, God grant that I might finish my days in a Quaker hospital: if to-morrow I were to become a farmer, let me have members of this society for my neighbours; they

instruct me by their example and advice, & would never vex me with law-suits."

wise men, says Brissot, have seen that basis of universal happiness must be universal; and that to open the way to the

peace

we must pronounce an anathema against
art of war. Sacred writings have taught us
believe, that the time will come, when nation
no more lift the sword against nation; and
ad to the accomplishment of so consoling a
hecy, this people believe that example is more
erful than words.

Pennsylvania, they found the secret of de-
ing themselves from the scourge of military
hter, till the war of 1755, between France
England. Though mingled with the Indi-
never any quarrels rose among them, which
o the spilling of blood.

he government of England could never en-
the Quakers to give any assistance in this

They not only refused this, but they re-
ed all the places which they had held in the
nment of the colony; for it was before al-
entirely in their hands; and such was their
omy, that the produce of the custom-house,
a small excise, were always sufficient to de-
the public expences; so that no other tax
known in the colony.

he war of 1755 changed this order of things,
occasioned heavy expences, which the colo-
were obliged to pay. The Quakers were
ected to them, as well as others; but they
only refused, as a society, to pay taxes, of
h war was the object, but they excommuni-
d those who paid them. They persevered in
practice in the last war.

t this time an animosity was kindled against
n, which is not yet extinguished. Faithful
eir principles, they declared, that they would
no part in this war, and they excommuni-
all such as joined either the American or
ritish army.

No person has spoken to me with more impartiality, respecting the Quakers, than General Washington, that celebrated man, whose spirit of justice is remarkable in every thing. He declared to me, that, in the course of the war, he had entertained an ill opinion of this society; he knew but little of them; as at that time there were but few of that sect in Virginia; and he had attributed to their political sentiments, the effect of their religious principles. He told me, that having since known them better, he acquired an esteem for them; and that, considering the simplicity of their manners, the purity of their morals, their exemplary economy, and their attachment to the constitution, he considered this society as one of the best supports of the new government, which requires a great moderation, and a total banishment of luxury.

It was not under this point of view that they were regarded by the congress, which laid the foundation of American independence. This congress joined their persecutors, and banished some of their most noxious leaders to Staunton, in Virginia, two hundred miles from their families. Since the peace, they have been subjected to another kind of vexation. Each citizen, from sixteen to fifty-five years of age, is obliged by law to serve in the militia, or to pay a fine*. The Quakers will not serve nor pay the fine. The collector, whose duty it is to levy it, enters their houses, takes their furniture, and sells it; and the Quakers peaceably submit.

Every man is allowable, and every citizen is bound to the government that protects him, where is the hardship being compelled to make a compensation for service, which he refuses to grant?

This method gives great encouragement to knavery. Collectors have been known to take goods to the amount of six times the fine, to sell for a shilling what was worth a pound, never to return the surplus, nor even to pay the state, but afterwards become bankrupts. Their successors would then come and demand the fine already paid; but the Quakers have complained of these abuses to the legislature, and an act is passed suspending these collectors till September 1789.

It would be very easy to reconcile the wants of the state, and the duty of the citizen, with the religious principles of the Quakers. You might subject them only to pacific taxes, and require them to pay a larger proportion of them. This is already done in Virginia, in abolishing, with respect to them, the militia service.

On the 15th of November, 1788, I set out from Philadelphia for Wilmington, distance twenty-eight miles, and road tolerably good. The town of Chester, fifteen miles from Philadelphia, is a place where strangers like to rest. It stands on a creek, which falls into the Delaware. It enjoys some commerce, and the taverns here are good.

Wilmington is much more considerable; it stands likewise on a creek near the Delaware; the basis of its commerce is the exportation of flour. One mile above Wilmington, you pass the town of Brandywine; the name of which will call to your mind a famous battle gained by the English over the Americans, eight miles from this town, on a river of the same name. This town is celebrated for its fine mills; the most considerable of which is a paper mill, belonging to Mr. Gilpin and Myers Fisher, that worthy orator and man of science, whom I have often mentioned. Their process in making p

per, especially in grinding the rags, is much more simple than ours. I have seen specimens of their paper, both for writing and printing, equal to the finest made in France.

Wilmington is a handsome town, well-built, and principally inhabited by Quakers. I have seen many respectable persons among them, particularly Dr. Way. The celebrated Mr. Dickinson, who resides here, was, unfortunately for me, out of town.

At nine miles from Wilmington, I pass Christine-Bridge, a place of some commerce. From thence to the head of Elk, you see but few plantations, you run through eight miles of woods, only meeting with a few log-houses, when you arrive at Henderson's tavern, a very good inn, alone in the midst of vast forests. It is twenty-two miles from thence to the ferry of the Susquehannah. The town here is called Havre de Grace, a name given it by a Frenchman who laid the foundation of the town. It is at present an irregular mass, of about one hundred and fifty houses; but there is no doubt, when the entrance of the river shall be rendered navigable, but this will be an interesting situation, and a populous town. Here is a charming garden belonging to the proprietor of the ferry, from which I had a delicious prospect of that magnificent river.

There is in this place more than a mile and a half of water, interspersed with islands.

From thence to Baltimore are reckoned sixty miles. The road in general is frightful, it is over a bad soil, full of deep ruts, always in the midst of forests; frequently obstructed by trees overthrown by the wind, which obliged us to seek a new passage among the woods. Both the drivers

their horses discover great skill and dexterity, being accustomed to these roads.

But why are they not repaired? Overseers of the roads are indeed appointed, and fines are sometimes pronounced on delinquencies of this kind; but they are ill collected. Every thing here degraded; it is one of the effects of slavery.

The slave works as little as possible; and the master, eager of vile enjoyments, finds other occupations than sending his negroes to repair the roads.

Some vast fields of Indian corn, but bad cultivation, pale faces worn by the fever and ague, naked negroes and miserable huts, are the most striking images offered to the eye of the traveller in Maryland.

We arrived at Baltimore in the night; but I viewed this town on my return. It contains near two thousand houses; and fourteen thousand inhabitants. It is irregularly built, and on land but little elevated above the surface of Patapsco Bay, to the north of which it forms a crescent. The bay is not sufficiently deep to receive the largest ships; they anchor near Fell's Point, two miles from the centre of the town. There are still stagnant waters in the town; few of the streets are paved; and the great quantities of mud after rain, announce that the air must be unhealthful; ask the inhabitants, and they will tell you, "You may say here, like the Swiss in the heat of a battle, 'If you believe these people, nobody can die here!'"

Baltimore was but a village before the war; but during that period, a considerable portion of the commerce of Philadelphia was removed to this place. The greatest ships come as far as here, and can go no farther; vast quantities of provisions

... This celebrate
 ... present than a good
 ... in the care of his far
 ... of cultivation. He has
 ... hundred feet in length and
 ... width, destined to receive
 ... them, and to shelter his
 ... and tables. It is built on a p
 ... famous English farmer, Arth
 ... general has much improved
 ... this building is of brick, it
 ... great pounds; I am sure in F
 ... well three thousand. He plat
 ... hundred bushels of potatoes.
 ... Virginia, where they know n
 ... and where they lay up no pro
 ... His three hundred negre
 ... different log houses, in dif
 ... plantation, which in this nei
 ... own thousand acres. Col
 ... told me, that the general p
 ... of the country, more
 ... thousand acres.

... thing has an air
 ... his table is good, but n
 ... deviation is seen from reg

Mrs. Washington
 ... joins to the quali
 ... that simple dign
 ... a woman, whos
 ... part on the theat
 ... possesses that am
 ... ention to strangers, v
 ... charming. The far
 ... her interesting me
 ... to enjoy good



CHAS. J. H.

W. H. P. Interview with Gen. Washington?

...ances a profound discretion
...e in himself; but at the same
...firmness of character, which
...his decision. His modesty
...enchman; he speaks of the
...of his victories, as of things
...direction.
...of M. de la Fayette with t
...s. He regarded him as h
...with a joy mixed with inqu
...at this pupil was going to act
...volution of France. He cou
...clearness, the event of this rev
...e one side, he acknowledges th
...siasm of the French character
...saw an astonishing veneration
...government, and for those m
...inviolability appeared to him

...three days in the house of th
...n, who loaded me with kindne
...uch information relative to the la
...present situation of the Unite
...ed to Alexandria.

Chesapeake divides Maryland in
...ly equal. The western division
...ed. Numerous bays and navig
...er this state singularly commodio
...It would soon become extrem
...ery were banished from it.

lith by the Wagoners, or others, who have
 places reserved for the same purpose, and
 enclosed; and it is a great advantage, in
 cases of grazing, to have such places reserved.
 The general interest of the country, and
 a great estimation of the same, is
 respect; that the public good is
 ; that it is a great advantage, in
 ce his goods to that, and to others, to
 or to send them home, and to
 ger the same, and to
 tics formerly to have, and to
 course of other, and to
 grazing, and to
 distinction of the same, and to
 The same is the case, and to
 said even of the same, and to
 vital parts, the best of the same, and to
 again, the same, and to
 all one day, and to
 There is a great advantage, in
 example, which is the same, and to
 most of the best, and to
 twofold, the same, and to
 ce in the same, and to
 ack a great advantage, in
 ce in the same, and to
 Wherever we find, and to
 the same, and to
 the same, and to
 again, the same, and to
 paper, and to
 the same, and to
 ce, and to
 the same, and to

Tobacco, so generally cultivated here, requires a strong fertile soil, and an uninterrupted care in the transplanting, weeding, defending from insects, cutting, curing, rolling and packing.

Nothing but a great crop, and the total abnegation of every comfort, to which the negroes are condemned, can compensate the expences attending this production, before it arrives at the market. Thus in proportion as the good lands are exhausted, and by the propagation of the principles of humanity, less hard labour is required of the slaves, this culture must decline. And thus you see already in Virginia fields inclosed, and meadows succeed to tobacco. Such is the system of the proprietors who understand their interest; among whom I place General Washington, who has lately renounced the culture of this plant.

If the Virginians knew our wants, and what articles would be most profitable to them, they would pay great attention to the culture of cotton; the consumption of which augments so prodigiously in Europe. I will not enlarge here on the subject of tobacco, which many authors have explained; but I will give some ideas on that kind of paper-currency called tobacco-money; the use of which proves, that nations need not give themselves so much inquietude as they usually do on the absence of specie. In a free and fertile country the constant produce of the land may give a value to any kind of representative of pro-

... he has public magazines, where the tobacco is deposited. Inspectors are appointed to take charge of these magazines, and inspect the quality of the tobacco; which, if merchantable, is received, and the proprietor is furnished with a
not

note for the quantity by him deposited. This note circulates freely in the state, according to the known value of the tobacco. The price is different, according to the place where it is inspected. The following places are ranked according to the rigidity of the inspection: Hanover-Court, Pittsburg, Richmond, Cabin-Point. When the tobacco is worth sixteen shillings at Richmond, it is worth twenty-one at Hanover-Court. The tobacco travels to one place or the other, according to its quality; and if it is refused at all places, it is exported by contraband to the islands, or consumed in the country. There are two cuttings in a year of this crop; the first only is presented for inspection, the second consumed in the country, or smuggled to the islands.

As Virginia produces about eighty thousand hogheads, there circulates in the state about eight hundred thousand pounds in these notes; this is the reason why the Virginians have not need of a great quantity of circulating specie, nor of copper coin. The rapid circulation of this tobacco-money supplies their place.

This scarcity, however, of small money subjects the people to great inconveniences, and has given rise to a pernicious practice of cutting pieces of silver coin into halves and quarters; a source of many little knaveries. A person cuts a dollar into three pieces, keeps the middle piece, and passes the other two for half-dollars. The person who receives these without weighing, loses the difference, and the one who takes them by weight, makes a fraudulent profit, by giving them again at their pretended value; and so the cheat goes round.

But, notwithstanding this pitiful resource of cutting the silver, society suffers a real injury for want of a plentiful copper coin; it is calculated, that in the towns the small expences of a family are doubled, on account of the impossibility of finding small change. It shews a striking want of order in the government, and increases the misery of the poor. Though tobacco exhausts the land to a prodigious degree, the proprietors take no pains to restore its vigour; they take what the soil will give, and abandon it, when it gives no longer. They like better to clear new lands, than to regenerate the old. Yet these abandoned lands would still be fertile, if they were properly manured and cultivated. The Virginians take no tobacco in substance, either in the nose or mouth; some of them smoke, but this practice is not so general among them as in the Carolinas.

The Americans wish for the free commerce of tobacco with France; and they complain much of the monopoly of the farmers-general. If this monopoly were removed, and the tobacco subjected only to a small duty on importation into France, there is no doubt but that the Americans would make our country the store-house of those immense quantities with which they inundate Europe. At present it is carried chiefly to England; where about the tenth part is consumed, and the rest is exported. England pays the whole in her own merchandise. Judge then of the profit she must draw from this exchange; then add the commission, the money expended in England by a great number of Americans, whom this commerce leads thither, and the profits of other branches of business that are the consequence of this.

The great consumption of tobacco in all countries, and the prohibitive regulations of almost all governments, may engage the Americans to continue this culture; for as they can furnish it at a low price, as they navigate at small expence, as no people equals them in enterprise and industry, they may undertake to furnish the whole earth.

This high price encourages a considerable contraband in Spain, though interdicted by the pains of death. The law is too rigid to be executed.

The tobacco of the Mississippi and the Ohio will, doubtless, one day furnish the greater part of the consumption of Spain as well as of France; which, if the system of liberty should be adopted, will become immense. For it is proved, by those who know the secrets of the farm, that the consumption of the latter amounts to more than thirty millions of pounds annually, instead of fifteen, as we have been commanded to believe.

I proposed, on quitting Alexandria, to visit that charming valley, washed by the Shenadore, of which Jefferson and Crèveœur have given us so seducing a description. From thence I intended to return by the vale of Lancaster, and pay my respects to the virtuous Moravians. But the approaching revolution in France hastening my return, I am obliged to content myself with giving some idea of that country where we have been invited to fix our tabernacles; and to borrow the observations of different travellers, who have this year observed, with great attention, the lands situated between the different chains of mountains, which separate Virginia from the western territory.

The valley of Shenadore, which lies between the South Mountain and the North, or Endless Mountain

Beverly, I saw a flourishing manufacture of cotton.

At Londonderry, a town chiefly inhabited by Irish, is a considerable manufacture of linen. We dined at Newberry with Mr. Tracy, who formerly enjoyed a great fortune, and has since been reduced by the failure of different enterprises, particularly by a contract to furnish masts for the marine of France. The miscarriage of this undertaking, was owing to his having employed agents, in procuring the first cargo, who deceived him, and sent a parcel of refuse masts, that were fit only for fire-wood. In consequence, the cargo was condemned, and sold at Havre for two hundred and fifty pounds. Mr. Tracy lives retired; and with the consolation of his respectable wife, supports his misfortunes with dignity and firmness.

Newberry would be one of the best ports in the United States, were it not for a dangerous bar at the entrance. The business of ship-building has much declined here. In the year 1772 ninety vessels were built here, in 1788 only three. This town stands at the mouth of the fine river Merrimack, abounding in fish of different kinds.

Twenty-four miles of fine road brings you from Newberry to Portsmouth, the capital of New Hampshire. There is little appearance of activity in this town. A thin population, many houses in ruins, women and children in rags, every thing announces decline. Yet there are elegant houses and some commerce. Portsmouth is on the Piscataway, a rapid and deep river, which never freezes till four miles above the town. This was formerly one of the greatest markets for ship timber. Colonel Wentworth, one

building, ~~and~~
woollen, linen, hemp, and ~~all~~
oils, forges, and the different articles in
steel; instruments of agriculture, nail
and the numerous objects in which the
ployed; paper, pasteboard, parchment,
pot-ash, pearl-ash, hats of all qualities,
ber, and other wood of construction
work, cordage, cables, carriages; work
copper, and lead; glass of different kind
powder, cheese, butter, calicoes, print
indigo, furs, &c. Ship-building is one
most profitable branches of business in
They built ships here before the war;
were not permitted to manufacture the
necessary to equip them; every article
made in the country. A fine ship, of
Massachusetts, of eight hundred tons, built
to Mr. Shaw, had its sails and cordage
from the manufacture of Boston; this firm
gives already two thousand

Cotton succeeds equally well. The spinning machines of Arkwright are well known here, and are made in the country.

Nature invites the Americans to the labours of the forge, by the profuse manner in which she has covered their soil with wood, and interspersed it with metal and coals. Pennsylvania, New-Jersey, and Delaware, make annually three hundred and fifty tons of steel, and six hundred tons of nails and nail rods. These articles are already exported from America; as are machines for carding wool and cotton, particularly common cards, which are cheaper than the English, and of a superior quality. In these three states are sixty-three paper-mills, which manufacture annually to the amount of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The state of Connecticut last year made five thousand reams, which might be worth nine thousand dollars.

The prodigious consumption of all kinds of glass, multiplies the establishment of glass works. The one on the Potowmack employs five hundred persons. They have begun with success, at Philadelphia, the printing of calicoes, cotton, and linen. Sugar refiners are increasing every where. In Pennsylvania are twenty-one powder-mills, which are supposed to produce annually six hundred and twenty-five tons of gunpowder.

Among the principal articles of exportation, are wheat and flour. To form an idea of the augmentation of exports in the article of flour, take the following facts: Philadelphia exported in the year 1786 ... 150,000 barrels,

1787 ... 202,000

1788 ... 220,000

1789 ... 360,000

In their commerce to the East Indies, you see displayed the enterprising spirit of the Americans; the first motive to it, was the hope of economizing in the price of East India goods which they formerly imported from England and this economy must be immense, if we judge of it by the great consumption of tea in America and the high price it bears in England. In the year 1761, the English American colonies sent to England eighty-five thousand pounds sterling or Spanish dollars for this single article, and at that time the consumption of it has at least tripled.

Another motive which encouraged them to push this commerce, was the hope of being able to supply South America, the Spanish and Portuguese islands, and even the markets of Europe with the goods of the east; and to obtain every where the preference, by the low price at which they might be afforded. And this project is not without some foundation. The nature of this commerce invites the Americans to become the first nation in the world. They build ships at two-thirds the expence that they are built at in England; they navigate with less seamen, and at less expence, although they nourish their seamen.

The productions of their country are more valuable to this commerce than those of England; they carry ginseng to China; plank, ship-timber, and salted provisions to the Cape of Good Hope, and to the isles of France and Bourbon. They are, therefore, obliged to export more specie as the Europeans demand in the east. To support them, to maintain, at all times, troops, forts, ships of war, and secretaries, clerks, of various

rice must be added to that of the articles of this commerce.

No sea is impenetrable to the navigating genius of the Americans. You see their flag every where displayed; you see them exploring all islands, studying their wants, and returning to supply them.

A sloop from Albany, of sixty tons and eleven men, had the courage to go to China. The Chinese, on seeing her arrive, took her for the cutter of some large vessel, and asked where was the great ship? We are the great ship; answered they to the Chinese, stupified at their hardiness.

Our public papers vaunt the magnificence of the European nations, who make discoveries and voyages round the world: the Americans do the same thing; but they boast not of their exploits with so much emphasis. In September, 1790, the ship *Columbia*, Captain Gray, sailed to discover the north-west of this continent; this is his second voyage round the world: the brig *Hope* has sailed for the same object. Our papers have resounded with the quarrels of the English and Spaniards for the commerce of Nootka Sound. The Americans make no quarrels; but they have already made a considerable commerce on the same coast in furs and peltry. They were there trading in the year 1789, in good intelligence with both parties. In the same year, no less than forty-four vessels were sent from the single town of Boston to the north-west of America, to India and to China. They bound not their hopes here they expect, one day, to open a communication more direct to Nootka Sound. It is probable this place is not far from the head waters of Mississippi; which the Americans will see

the routes of maritime

Good Hope will then lose its reputation
afflux of commerce, as the Mediterranean
lost it before. The passage which the
Americans are called upon to open, which is
known, which however, is easy to establish
which will place the two oceans, the
Atlantic and Pacific, in communication, is by the
lake of Nicaragua. Nature favours this
communication, which is designed to
shorten the route to the East Indies, the
stubbornity of the nation, which now possess
country, cannot long withstand its being
The Spaniards wish to monopolize even
The free Americans, on the contrary
advantages of the great family of the human

I have not leisure to describe the new
of the west; which, though at present
to the Europeans, must, from the nature
very soon merit the attention of every
civilized nation. I shall pro

ascent, and watered every where with streams of all sizes; the soil is from three to seven feet deep, and of an astonishing fertility: it is proper for every kind of culture, and it multiplies cattle almost without the care of man.

It is there that those establishments are formed, whose prosperity attracts so many emigrants; such as Kentucky, Frankland, Cumberland, Holston, Muskingum, and Scioto.

The oldest and most flourishing of these is Kentucky, which began in 1775, had eight thousand inhabitants in 1782, fifty thousand in 1787, and seventy thousand in 1790.

Cumberland, situated in the neighbourhood of Kentucky, contains eight thousand inhabitants, Holston five thousand, and Frankland twenty-five thousand.

On beholding the multiplication and happiness of the human species in these rapid and prosperous settlements, and comparing them with the languor and debility of colonies formed by despots, how august and venerable does the aspect of liberty appear! Her power is equal to her will; she commands, and forests are overturned, mountains sink to cultivated plains, and nature prepares an asylum for numerous generations; while the proud city of Palmyra perishes with its haughty founder, and its ruins attest to the world that nothing is durable, but what is founded and fostered by freedom. It appears that Kentucky will preserve its advantage over the other settlements on the south; its territory is more extensive, its soil more fertile, and its inhabitants more numerous: it is situated on the Ohio, navigable at almost all seasons, this last advantage is equally enjoyed by the two settlements, of which
1.

I am going to speak. The establishment at the Muskingum was formed in 1788, by a number of emigrants from New-England, belonging to the Ohio company. The Muskingum is a river which falls into the Ohio from the west. These people have an excellent soil, and every prospect of success.

From these proprietors is formed another association, whose name is more known in France; it is that of the Scioto Company, a name taken from a river, which, after having traversed the two millions of acres which they possess, falls into the Ohio.

This settlement would soon rise to a high degree of prosperity, if the proper cautions were taken in the embarkation, and the necessary means employed to solace them, and to prepare them for a kind of life so different from that to which they are accustomed.

There is nothing to fear, that the danger from the savages will ever arrest the ardour of the Americans for extending their settlements. They all expect that the navigation of the Mississippi becoming free, will soon open to them the markets of the islands, and the Spanish colonies, for the productions with which their country overflows. But the question to be solved is, whether the Spaniards will open this navigation willingly, **or whether** the Americans will force it. A kind of negotiation has been carried on, without effect for four years; and it is supposed, that certain states fearing to lose their inhabitants by emigrating to the west, have, in concert with the emperor, opposed it; and that this counter to a proposition, that Spain should open navigation for twenty-five years, on condition

tion that the Americans should have a free
 merce with Spain. Virginia and Maryland,
 h they had more to fear from this emigra-
 than the other states, were opposed to this
 sition, as derogatory to the honour of the
 d States; and a majority of congress adopt-
 e sentiment.

egree of diffidence, which the inhabitants
 west have shewn relative to the secret de-
 of congress, has induced many people to
 e, that the union would not exist a long time
 en the old and new states; and this proba-
 of a rupture, they say, is strengthened by
 endeavours of the English in Canada, to at-
 he western settlers to the English govern-

a number of reasons determine me to be-
 that the present union will for ever subsist.
 at part of the property of the western land
 gs to the people of the east; the unceasing
 ations serve perpetually to strengthen their
 ctions; and as it is for the interest both of
 st and west, to open an extensive commerce
 South America, and to overleap the Missis-
 they must, and will, remain united for the
 plishment of this object.

western inhabitants are convinced that
 igation cannot remain a long time closed.
 are determined to open it by good will, or
 ce; and it would not be in the power of
 ss to moderate their ardour. Men, who are
 s of the Ohio and the Mississippi, cannot
 ve that the insolence of a handful of Spa-
 can think of shutting rivers and seas
 a hundred thousand free Americans. The
 quarrel will be sufficient to throw them
 into

into a flame; and if ever the Americans shall march towards New Orleans, it will infallibly fall into their hands. The Spaniards fear this moment; and it cannot be far off.

In order to avert the effects of this enterprising character of the free Americans, the Spanish government has adopted the pitiful project of attracting them to a settlement on the west of the Mississippi; and by granting to those who shall establish themselves there, the exclusive right of trading to New Orleans. This colony is the first foundation of the conquest of Louisiana, and of the civilization of Mexico and Peru.

How desirable it is for the happiness of the human race, that this communication should extend! for cultivation and population here, will augment the prosperity of the manufacturing nations of Europe. The French and Spaniards, settled at the Natches, on the most fertile soil, have not, for a century, cultivated a single acre; while the Americans, who have lately made a settlement there, have at present three thousand farms, of four hundred acres each; which furnish the greater part of the provisions for New Orleans.

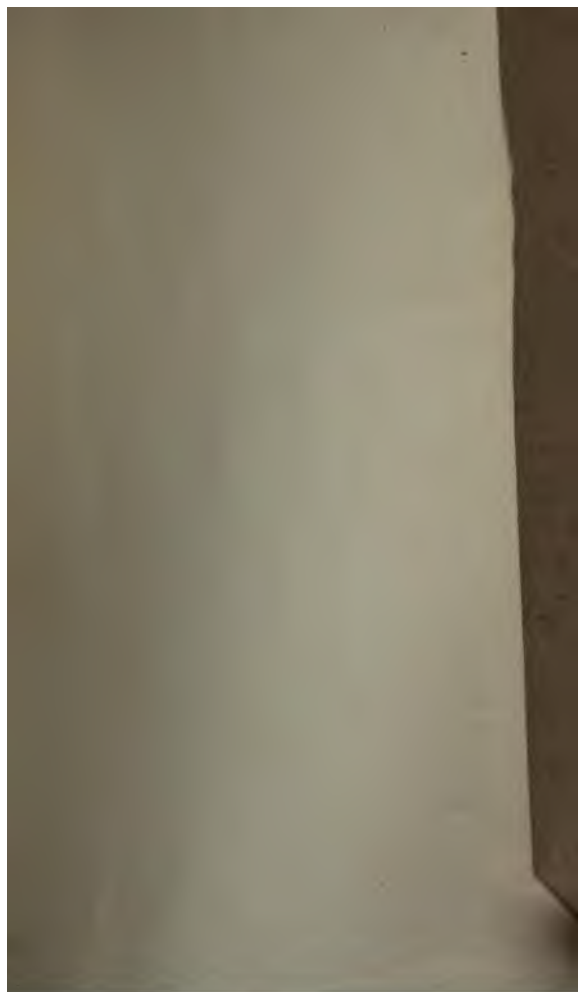
I transport myself sometimes in imagination to the succeeding century. I see this whole ex-tended continent, from Canada to Quito, covered with cultivated fields, little villages, and country towns. I see happiness and industry, smiling on every side, beauty adorning the daughter of nature, liberty and morals diffused, and gentle toleration taking place of the ferocious inquisition. I see the Mexicans, Peruvians, men of the United States, embracing each other, cursing tyrants, and celebrating the reign of liberty, which leads to universal harmony. But the mines, the slaves, what

is to become of them? The mines will be closed, and the slaves will become the brothers of their masters.

Our speculators in Europe are far from imagining that two revolutions are preparing on this continent, which will totally overturn the ideas and the commerce of the old: the opening a canal of communication between the two oceans, and abandoning the mines of Peru. Let the imagination of the philosopher contemplate the consequences. They cannot but be happy for the human race.

Thus have we accompanied Brissot in his travels through the United States, sometimes with pleasure and sometimes with disgust. Blinded by preconceived opinions, which he was anxious to realize in France, and more a *modern* philosopher than a sound politician, he frequently introduces vague remarks, and praises or censures without judgment and without discrimination. Of this we think it necessary to warn our readers; though we have all along endeavoured to soften his deleterious principles, and to omit his chimeras. On the whole, however, his travels contain much information relative to the state of America.





**This book is under no circumstances to
be taken from the Building**

[illegible]

NOV. 27 1924

LENOX LIBRARY



Lenox Collection.
1870.

